TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, ATHLONE

[17th April 1826]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I received your letter containing an account of your marchings and countermarchings towards Athlone and back again to Dublin and am glad horse and man came off well from such hard service. I have but unpleasant news to communicate of poor Mamma. Her complaints now indicate too decidedly that her disorder is water on the chest. She is taking fox-glove a very severe medicine under which she suffers a great deal but with great good temper. She is seldom able to rise till about four when she dines and passes the evening with us and is cheerful. I cannot disguise from myself that unless some radical amendment should take place I must in the course of no long period part from the companion of so many years of pain and pleasure.

Our accounts from Sophia are of a more cheering description. Little Johnie really is getting stronger in his general health and for the infirmity in his back there is no help but patience and lying on his back and the poor child's lively fancy and good humour make it more easy to entertain him. Sophia herself is in perfect good health and suffers nothing from cramps or any of the complaints which used to distress her when in the family way. Please God she were safely deliverd and if a healthy child it would be [a] great load off my mind. I She is
(10-2)you know at Brighton but Violet is with her and John
(10-2)gets down once a week. I at one time offered her Annes
(10-2)company to be with her during her confinement but
(10-2)it is better it was not accepted as Mamma could not have
(10-2)wanted her constant attendance.

(10-2)Things in another way begin to look cheery on us—
(10-2)the new work has been purchased by the booksellers at the
(10-2)enormous price of $8000 and upwards money down. If
(10-2)the other sell in the same proportion this together with
(10-2)some other funds which I expect to recover will enable
(10-2)me to turn the corner pretty handsomely and a year or
(10-2)two will enable me to play the bon papa as usual and let
(10-2)little Jane have her hundred when wanted. I have made
(10-2)great exertions to be sure but I have lived like our Nuns
(10-2)at Kilkenny in strict retreat as indeed Mamma’s
(10-2)[in] disposition as well as my own avocations do not admit of
(10-2)any company. I get up at seven breakfast half an hour
(10-2)betwixt nine and ten and write on till one then walk
(10-2)with Tom Purdie to four dine and chat &c for two hours
(10-2)and a half then work till supper time at ten and to bed
(10-2)before eleven. This mode of life agrees but too well with
(10-2)[me] for I am getting as fat as a Norway seal.

(10-2)I remember your knight of the tap’s name—it was
(10-2)Cuffe—the Duke offered him $500 to buy off the frolick—
(10-2)the man stood swinging the door and said that for his part
(10-2)he would be happy to oblige his grace and thought the
(10-2)title a ridiculous thing but—Lady Cuffe—" Nay " said
(10-2)the Duke " if Lady Cuffe has heard of it all is over there
(10-2)is no chance of smothering the title." And so it befell
(10-2)for I believe Sir Something and Lady Cuffe kept the inn
(10-2)till the day of their death.

(10-2)We have been disturb’d here by the death of poor Sir
(10-2)Alexander Don so suddenly as to be almost instantaneous.
He had complained of his stomach and had taken an emetic as recommended by a Kelso physician seemed better but suddenly fell back said I am dying and was dead immediately. His body was opened and the disease proved to be an aneurism as it is called of the heart or adherence of that organ to the ribs. Lady Don is much to be pitied.

Henry Scott starts for the county backed by Lord Melville Lord Montagu and Lord Minto so the devil must be in him if he does not carry it. Sir John Scott Douglas 1 and Sir William Elliot have also started but with little success. They began their canvass the very instant of Dons death which was considered as bad taste.

Henry waits to make his visits till after the funeral which takes place tomorrow. I am from home this morning to be here on the circuit. Shall go to see poor Sir Alexander laid in dust tomorrow and return to Abbotsford to dinner.

You are near Edgeworthstown so you should take a drive over and visit them as they are kind people clever and great friends of mine besides wishing to be civil to Jane and you. Give my kindest love to Jane. I heartily hope the time will soon come that we may meet here and if I could promise myself that it would bring some moderate degree of health to Mamma it would make me very happy.

I am going to write Jane a pretty letter one of these days. I have been too dull and stupid of late to have been a fit correspondent for Hussar Ladies.
Henry Scott wishes much you had been here to ride through the county with him upon his canvass. It is odd enough that at Mr Scotts request I wrote to ask Lord Montagues interest for Henry while at the same time Lord Melville was writing to me in his own name and Lord Montagu's asking me to get him to stand.

Pray take care of travelling late as the country is I fear a little disturbd with you. I give you joy of your Lochore parks selling well. I have had an advance of 15 per cent and better on those of Abbotsford.

My kindest love once more to Jane and believe me always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

TO CHARLES SCOTT, B.N. COLLEGE, OXFORD

[18th April 1826]

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I waited for some time before answering your letter till I should consult Lockhart and look at all sides of what is to you the most important question in the world and therefore must be so to me also.

You remember I gave my consent to your receiving a learnt and expensive education under the express idea that you were to make use of it by following one of the learnt professions or some one in which your education was to be useful. If this had not been the case I had a writer-ship for India and you would have been long
since independent. That is out of the question now and I have only to hope you have availed yourself of the opportunities which I have been no niggard in affording you. I own I am disappointed that you did not try to do some thing distinguished at Oxford. It shews perhaps bashfullness but it also seems to intimate some want of ambition or reluctance to make great effort. Either of these latter qualities will be an effectual sentence to mediocrity as long as you live. Whatever line you take must for some years be one of severe study and some self denial unless you should take Lockharts advice and repose yourself on a pulpit cushion. If therefore you really feel disposed for the chimney corner of life and like to have quails drop on you ready-roasted be a parson in the name of God. I have nothing to say against but it is against my principles and feelings to recommend it.

I can still offer to try to get you into the diplomatic line if you take the trouble to acquire the necessary languages and put yourself into the necessary course of reading. You might go on the continent when you have taken your degree and of course your allowance would continue till you were suitably provided for. Your deafness would perhaps be an objection but with a constant care I hope that may mend.

The army is toto coelo out of the question—for a constant advance of money which at present at least is out of the question and a constant begging of patronage you get an annuity considerably less than you would receive for the same money on change. Besides the army in time of peace is an idle useless kind of life and I do not think you are well fitted for it by nature—the unlucky deafness and the sort of absence of mind which attends it would prevent you ever becoming a smart officer. In short it is out of the question.
There remain the Scottish and English bar and you may choose between them. They are both slow hard-working long studying slow-rewarding and sometimes unrewarding profession[s] but patience and exertion make way there as everywhere else. If you choose our bar you would have two or three years study before you and still longer I fancy in that of England. But you would have my house to live in in the former instance and in the latter you could see a great deal of Lockhart and Sophia and things might occur as they do every day on which it is impossible to calculate. You have too much sense to expect every rub to be taken out your way—in whatever line you choose you must expect many but in every line they may be overcome by time patience and industry joined to tolerable talents. I have lived long in the world and seen much of it and I can bear witness to the great truth that in far the greater number of cases those who blame fortune and complain of neglect ought rather to repent for their own neglect of opportunities their indolence or their profligacy.

Now my dear Charles this contains all I can say on this important point the rest must be for yourself to determine. There is no pressing hurry think of the matter well and maturely and look less to what is to be the immediate labour and trouble than to the ultimate result. For my own part the Sun is rather getting on my side of the hedge again. I have achieved a sale of literary property for upwards of £8000 which was valued at £3000 and I have good hopes if life and health continues to work out of my present difficulties in a much shorter time than I at first looked to—I am very sorry to say poor Mama is
very unwell—so unwell as makes us fear that her recovering
perfect health is scarce to be hoped—the disease is
decidedly water on the chest and she suffers a great deal
at times though with much patience. This gives us a
most melancholy prospect for summer especially as Anne
suffers much fatigue from the necessary attendance on
Mamma.

This is circuit time so I date you will observe from
Jedburgh. I go down after breakfast to poor Sir Alexr.
Dons funeral. You are aware that he died suddenly last
week of an enlargement of the arteries of the heart.
Lady Don is much to be pitied.

Henry Scott stands for the county with every chance
carrying it although Sir John Scott Douglas and Sir
William Elliott have both started against him. But
Henry has both the Buccleuch interest the support of
Government and the Minto folks so he must carry it over
their throats. The two Baronets dined with the judge
yesterday and I was planted beside them which I would
have excused as they probably thought me (not without
reason) accessory to thwarting their views. Sir John
bore his disappointment well but that most delicate of
dandies Sir William lookd like an ape which has scalded
his chops. Truth is they were both indelicate enough
to begin almost the day poor Don died as if the County
were a pot-walloping borough to be carried by a run.
Our friend Henry better advised waits till the funeral is
over to begin his personal canvas. Yours my dear
Charles affectionately

Although you need [not] make any hasty answer about
the principal part of this letter yet I would like to hear
from you as soon as you please what your general views are.

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT, I CARE OF DAVID MACCulloCH, ESQ.,
CHELTENHAM

To be forwarded if not at Cheltenham.

MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—I have delayd writing to you from time to time in hopes something favourable might occur to prevent the necessity of my making an anxious request which perhaps it may be painful to you to grant though I am sure you will feel a great wish to comply with it if possible. The state of Lady Scotts health has latterly become very precarious—so much so indeed that although the disease which is water on the chest may be long and lingering I feel it would be almost miraculous if a recovery should take place.—In this situation I have not a single soul to assist me but my daughter Anne and she is in absolute solitude during the whole day and her health greatly injured already by confinement and want of all society excepting Margaret Fergusson who is all that is kind but weak in health herself and not able though most willing to give us her society often.

Now my niece Anne has been accustomd to a distressd family and the countenance and assistance which her company would give us on this occasion for a few months would confer on me the greatest possible favour. I need not tell you that she will be [in] every respect considerd as my own daughter should you think you can possibly
part with her to us on this melancholy occasion. What 
augments my distress is that as I must go into Edinburgh 
at May my house will be then the seat of utter loneliness &
my official duty cannot in the state of my colleagues 
health be dispensed with. I am sensible what I ask must 
be inconvenient and unpleasant to you especially as Eliza 
is not very strong and if you think her state of health 
requires Annes attendance I beg you will not consider us. 
But if it [is] possible to spare Anne pray do. We will 
endeavour to make her as comfortable as circumstances 
will permit and perhaps things will not turn out so very 
ill as they now threaten. I have so much confidence in 
my nieces prudence good sense and good humour that I 
am sure she will [feel] no reluctance herself in undertaking 
a painful duty.

I inclose one half of [ ] 100 note of the Bank of England 
No: 6567 (1) the other half of which you will receive by next 
post. Please apply one half [ ] 50 to extinguish the debt 
I owe you & let the other serve for travelling expences to 
Anne if she can undertake this journey. There is no 
hurry whatever and she can have full time to look about 
for proper companions & protection on the journey. My 
worldly affairs seem much on the turn to the better since 
I wrote nor have I the least doubt if God grant me life 
and health to make them as well as ever they were—They 
are quite easy in every respect.

In another particular also God has been gracious. Poor 
Johnnie Lockhart has been so ill as to oblige Sophia to 
carry him down to Brighton for hot sea bathing and the 
long treatment with which a disease in the spine must be 
attended. The poor child is I fear in a precarious state
of health. But then his mother is now being confined and the chance of any thing fatal happening and that during her present condition was very alarming. The last news gave us the comfortable hope that the child's general health is certainly improving and that she herself is much better than she has hitherto been on such occasions. So far therefore we have much room to be thankful.

Remember this is not to hurry Anne at all only I thought it right to send her the means of travelling in case an opportunity should offer.

If it should not be possible for you to spare Anne pray let me know directly as I must make some other arrangement on this most melancholy occasion. But I hope you will be able to let her come when some proper mode of conveyance shall offer. I assure you you can never render a favour which will be more valued by your affectionate Brother WALTER SCOTT ABBOTSFORD, 18 April [1826]

Poor Walter is said with as many good introductions as will start him fair poor boy. A young man whom I got out to India in the same line one of the Shortreeds of Jedburgh already stands high in the Engineering line, is employed on the great Survey of Poonah and waits with anxiety to give Walter all the benefit of his experience & knowledge of the service & country. I have some right to expect his good offices—I know he can render many—and I believe he has the inclination to do so—He taught Walter mathematics for nearly a year & was very fond of him.

My best Compliments attend Mr. Macculloch. I fear my request will trench much on his comforts. But he has
TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

My last letter duly received of yesterdays date will explain to you the cause of my sending the other half of a Bank of Engd. Note No. 6367 of which I trust you have received the first division safely. My news are of a better complection than I dared yesterday hope for. Lady Scott has been able to take the fox glove tincture every two or three hours by twenty drops at a time—her stomach has retaind it and if her strength enables her to persevere the medical people expect favourable results of which we see already some appearance. Still she must be very long ill and I am induced to persevere in my hope that you will be able to spare us Annes society for a season which at this moment would be an inestimable favour. Lockhart will be able probably at a time when so many Scotch folks are leaving London to procure some proper companions of her journey.

I feel I am making a very selfish request but I trust to the distressing circumstances of the case to be my excuse. I am with kind love to my nieces & compliments to Mr. Macculloch always Your affectionate Brother

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 19 April [1826] WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE
MY DEAR JAMES,—I have two letters of yours to answer.1

The contents of the first are most refreshing—only I fear Robinson has made rather too hard a bargain & I hope he may be able to get through with it. But it is a great deal to assure the handsome dividend to be derived from these works while they go to the payment of others.

Concerning the question of the impression of Bonaparte I mean its extent—I really do not feel competent to decide or interfere. What our friend Caddel says is very strong & sensible and were he acting bookseller & publisher I would be- entirely regulated by it. But there are other considerations. Two fifths of the extra expence are already incurd & we must count that dead loss unless we compleat the setts to the same impression. The printing does not go out of our pocket—only the paper. Then if the Booksellers buy a large edition somewhat cheaper it is better for the author than if they were obliged to keep up a high retail price. So on the whole not being responsible or wishing to make myself so when my mind is not made up I leave it entirely to the trustees to whom I think you should state the reasoning on both sides. If they ask advice from me it is at their service but unless I were quite positive that I were right I will never intrude an opinion on these matters and am more likely to be attended to when I do.

I do not know why—but I have some confidence in Bon[ys] success. Only I sincerely wish I had divided the work into two parts—1 View of the Revolution—2 Life of Bony. I would give 500 [if] I had thought of this or at least of not adopting the running title Life of N.B. till the volume in which I shall commence with him. Yet I
think the thing reads spunkily and will make popular history.

I should like the continued edition of the novels to be well considered and to hear what is proposed. It would be a great thing to get over a lot of them and with these & Woodstocke & Nap. on my word joined to our poor lands & tenements I there will be enough for a very handsome dividend.

Thank God our misfortunes took place when they did for they must have become in the situation of our Capulets of London and our Montagues of Edinr quite irretrievable.

Lady Scott is decidedly better though the foxglove makes her very weak. But she is better much better and keeps her room only in the morning. And we have comfortable news of if not from Sophia and the baby. She is well & the child stronger—only received this day.

As for myself I never was more at my ease except for the health of my family at any period of my life. I am up at seven work till breakfast—read or chat one hour betwixt nine & ten. And then work from ten to one. Then ride or walk till three a little work dinner & chat including a couple of segars till seven work from that to half past nine or near ten. Supper vidt. a glass of ale and good night. I see my task vanishing before me and am taking such pains as God has enabled me to take. I think of getting Gordon here to copy—correcting in his good hand instead of my bad one would be a comparatively easy matter. I keep ten pages & more which I might send with this only I wish to give them a revise in the manuscript.

You are anxious most properly about names. But
allow me to suggest that if you write them down in your

own fair hand on a little waste book for the purpose it would save the risque of many error[s] which may escape me—for instance the name of [the] Swiss regt. Chateau-vieux after having been repeatedly rightly printed diverges at last into Chateau Vaux. Such a little roll call would prevent this.

As to accuracy I am only tuggd that you should send me revises in every instance & I think it is worth the trouble. If you send me double of these revises to keep as running copy it will be eminently useful for I have never been able to get regular running copy and the doubles of the first proof are often unintelligible.

We got on this way well enough with Malachi & better I cannot propose to do without better eyes. I am convinced half of your five hours would be saved by half an hour of mine for I know at least what I want to be at and if I am puzzled about the old way can cut out a new one. [unsigned]

circa 22nd April 1826

[ Buccleuch ]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

Look at the postcript first—we are considerably relieved about Mama—

Saturday 22 April [PM. 1826]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was delighted with receiving
your more favourable account of the baby—may God
grant that your good news continue—they are all we
have to support us here under great distress. I wish I
could send you any pleasant intelligence in return. But
I have none to send. Lady Scotts disorder seemd
yesterday to take a more favourable turn—but she
would come down stairs in spite of all that could be
urged—and this morning other bad symptoms have
apnoend. In short the worst may be apprehended unless

(10-13)some favourable change should take place of which for
my part I have very little hope—as little as can well be
when the principles of life are supported by a constitution
of unusual strength. She was delighted to hear of the
infant being better. God continue it. I hope Sophia
will get him a healthy nurse and not persist in taking that
charge on herself—her habits are not fitted for it.

I have not heart to write much on other matters yet
[it] is right to do so were it but to shew I am sensible of
your kindness.

What you propose is highly reasonable about a French
dition of Napoleon 1 providing a sum could be obtaind
sufficient to make it worth while as to which I have some
doubt. I do not think that a translation executed in
London would be quite fit for the Parisian market. I
certainly speak from sentiment with all respect of the
Bourbons but there are and must be things that are
obnoxious to the censorship. Then as to sending the
books to parts there is a chance of the first part getting
abroad there before it appeard in Britain and we should
be very sure of the grounds we go on. Still if Mr Gibson
approves it may be worth hearing what a Parisian
publisher of sufficient credit and honour would say on the
subject for the risques must be weighed against the
prospect of advantage.

I am infinitely obliged by your criticisms on stile but
what can you expect from a poor fellow who literally
never learnt how to read far less has studied composition.2
I wish we were near as I am sure I could have the
advantage of your looking over the proofs. Meantime copy
shall be supplied from time to time and you will
unceremoniously point out whatever you object to which

will be a great favour & I hope you will not confine it to
stile alone.

Anne has had a bad cold and but for the Good Samaritan
Miss Margt. Fergusson would be lonely enough. I
have written to Mrs Scott for the favour that she will let
her Anne spend a season with us & hope if her youngest
daughter is tolerably well she will grant us this great
favour in our distress.

It is lucky for me I have a good deal of what the
Romans call Stoicism and resist the painful impression of
present circumstances together with the mournful
anticipation of what is to come—unless God avert it—of
which I have little hope. My external comfort can
only be in hearing good news from you.

Say everything affectionate and kind on my part to
Sophia. I will keep this letter open till I see Clarkson
tomorrow. You must of course be cautious in communicating
Lady Scotts state to Sophia. I think it will
be lingering and hopeless but a sudden turn may happen

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1826  15
either way. I have little hope of its being in the desireable one.

You will get a letter from me inclosing a very attentive one from Mr Handley & stating the progress of that business. It went under Crokers cover.

I see there is an answer to his,1 Croker’s, tract in Blackwoods Magazine. I should not be sorry he knew that I have no accession to it direct or indirect. If I had mingled again in the controversy it should have been openly. I hate to be thought capable of taking advantage of a side wind.

Sunday

I am happy I did not send off this letter as I hope the very gloomy part of it may be considerably enlightend. Yesterday Mama was certainly very ill and her maid alarmed us all & Clarkson also by saying that black spots were appearing on her legs but this very unpleasing symptom proves happily to [be] the marks of a trifling injury which she received in getting out of bed. My hopes are not sanguine as to seeing her in strong health again but life & ease would be a great comfort she is yet so far from the natural term of life & has such an excellent constitution. God is above all. Yours affectionately

ABBOTSFORD 23 April [1826] WALTER SCOTT

Clarkson has been just here. He thinks Mamas pulse a good deal better.
TO JOHN GIBSON, 115 PRINCES STREET, EDINBURGH

(10-16) MY DEAR SIR,—Your letter does not surprize me I have long thought that those Robinsons finessed too much and told too many lies to be sound at bottom.

(10-16) The Longmans are very good people but to be sure ready money is the sure thing and to gain this we must present our book ready made. I almost wish you had followed up your question by asking Rees whether he thought 8000 of Napoleon was too many perhaps you can take an opportunity to do so.

(10-16) If one knew the right number to bring to market I would almost advise printing the small editions of the last three novels we get the printing at prime cost and the paper cannot be much. It is clear to make considerable payments stops the currency of interest gives satisfaction to creditors & if there is any sure source of realizing such an additional sum as between £4000 & £5000 added to the produce of Nap. & Woodstock it would be a pleasing circumstance. I own I cannot see under what pretence Woodstock can be taken by Constable—As to Napoleon if his creditors are disposed to fulfill the bargain he talkd of the terms he proposed of giving me 10,000 for his share of the work I should not greatly care. If not they certainly cannot make a new bargain between us for a less sum than Constable offerd.

(10-17) I have received the books thanks to Messrs Longmans attention but I must be still troublesome for the
(10-17) subjoind.

(10-17) Salgues Memoires pour servir a L'histoire de Bonaparte.1
(10-17) Daru's Histoire de la Republic de Venise.
(10-17) Campagnes des Francais en Italie.
(10-17) Yours ever  WALTER SCOTT

(10-17) Turn over
[24th April 1826]

(10-17) Lady Scott after giving us great alarm is considerably
(10-17) better to my inexpressible relief.

[Pierce]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-17) MY DEAR JAMES,— I can send good news from this.
(10-17) Lady Scott is I think decidedly better though far very far
(10-17) from well & the news of her.2 Sophia & her child are as
(10-17) comfortable as possible. The rogue eats & thrives.

(10-17) From Gibson I learn that Robi[nn]son is all to the dogs.
(10-17) I feared his swaggering from the beginning. Longman
(10-17) & Co/ therefore are the publishers. Gibson talkd to
(10-17) them about the number of the edition & they did not
(10-17) seem startled at 8000—certainly no more they said should
(10-17) be laid on but rather approved the impression.

(10-17) You will observe that in the copy sent there is a leaf
(10-17) folded apart from the rest which contains the additions
(10-17) & variations corresponding to p. 1 of the life formerly
(10-17) omitted to be sent.
I may as well inclose Gibsons letter though I would not have you shew it to Cadell or even to Mr Cowan only you may mention the contents as far as matter of fact goes.

Yours truly

Monday Morning [24th April 1826]   WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, BRIGHTON

If Mr Lockhart is absent to be opened by Miss Lockhart.

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am truly happy to say that to appearance Mama has got a favourable turn in her long and painful disorder. She slept sounder last night than she has done for months and without those dreadful fits of coughing which often hold her for two hours. Today she resumes the foxglove which fortunately agrees with her better than at first. Indeed her strength is almost incredible. She came down stairs yesterday in spite of all entreaties.

I am truly gratified to hear the little Walter has pickd up a heart belonging to the name which I dare say he will do credit to. I want to have day place & hour of his birth noted exactly in your next not to calculate his nativity but to enroll him in the Great family bible.

We feel it extremely kind in the dear girl Violet to write so much & often when she must have enough to do.

Pray thank her an hundred times in all our names.

About the review I doubt my being able to make the resume you propose for want of room. I would rather
defer it till another time. Upon the subject of great theatres I will willingly do my best. But I lack some information on the subject concerning the interior of the establishment—what number & how many sets of actors they keep—whether three distinct corps as I apprehend of tragic comic and musical or how—also the process of shelving [?] actors paying them salaries without employing them.

I would wish to have any old pamphlet giving an account of the O.P.1 Row & also the life of George Cooke who comes in as a naturall contrast to John Kemble & whom I recollect as well as if he now stood before me. An american wrote it I think.2

I have got Bony damn him across the Alps & he is playing the diable a quatre in Italy.

Henry Scott gets on like a Moorburn.3 Love to Sophia to the little infidel and my dear Johnie. Anne has not been well with a cough and pain in the side but is now better. A thousand kind regards to the good Samaritain Violet Yours affectionately W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 April [PM. 1826]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT 4

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am unspeakably grateful for your kind compliance with my urgent request which I
(10-20)have just received. I am on every account delighted to say
(10-20)that though Anne may share with us some anxious hours
(10-20)yet I hope that the very dark clouds which we had every
(10-20)reason to expect will not overcloud her residence here.
(10-20)We have great hopes that immediate danger is not to be
(10-20)apprehended. Lady Scott to the surprise of the medical
(10-20)people has taken with advantage—on, two separate days
(10-20) yesterday being one—the foxglove in unusual quantities
(10-20)without either the violent sickness or the alarming change
(10-20)of pulse which attended the violent medicine at its
(10-20) commencement, while at the same time it has had the
(10-20)effects they desired in diminishing the progress of the
(10-20)disease. She has a degree of strength quite astonishing
(10-20)and suffers no pain. So that I beg Anne will not hurry
(10-20)herself about the journey, but wait a good and pleasant
(10-20)opportunity. I trust my niece Mrs Huxley will be soon
(10-20)with you to fill up the great blank and I need not say I
(10-20)hope she will visit the land of her fathers and her loving
(10-20)uncle with her nursery. We have plenty of room you
(10-20)know and I am sure [she] will not doubt her welcome.

(10-20)I write in great haste to save the post, and am much
(10-20)your thankful and obliged brother, WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 26 April [1826]

(10-20)Love to little Eliza and kindest compliments to Mr
(10-20)Macculloch. I am sure I am depriving him of a great
(10-20)pleasure in his niece's society, but distress makes terribly
(10-20)selfish creatures of us.

[An Autograph Collection]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE
DEAR JAMES,—I am glad to send you good news which I know you will enjoy. Sophia has a child somewhat sooner than she expected both mother & boy (for manibus tributa)!

are doing well a great load of[f] my bosom. Of Lady Scott I can say little except that her excellent natural constitution still supports her against the effects of a most painful remedy—if remedy it ultimately prove.

In respect of worldly things I have a strong feeling there will be a reaction in our favour. Mark—if the two unlucky houses had stood we should have given them Woodstocke & Napoleon for little more than half what we have got for one and are likely to get for the other and for that value we should have got such dividend only as their estate may pay. Now we can apply a large sum to extinguish incumberd debts to which we have no right but through our misfortunes. If the books succeed I have no doubt of clearing our feet handsomely and soon.

I send the proofs and copy—I have more by me but not corrected.

I have a voluntary offer from Government to communicate the whole of the private correspondence from St. Helena. But I must go to London. This by the way and some other things prove that if Malachi has given offence as he certainly has it is not thought meet to put him to the wall. Indeed a sentence of outlawry would have been unjust and might have been inconvenient.
The Yeomanrys disputed allowances have been granted with a full hand—the dispute with old Mr Ferriar has been settled on his own terms. In short many things have happen in consequence of this somewhat venturous escapade which Scotland will not be the worse for—and though I held my own concerns at nothing yet I believe these will not be ultimately the worse neither. This is strictly confidential.

To business—I incline to stop this volume at the death of Robespiere and to carry the rest to begin Vol. 3d. as I believe from the materials that pour in it cannot be comprised in less than six volumes and a dumpy one would have an awkward effect. I wish it had been in 8vo with all my soul but as it is it is the only work of mine the popularity of which I somehow anticipate with confidence.

In forwarding presentation copies of Woodstocke please send two—separately—one to [the] Most Noble Marchioness of Wellesly &c &c &c another to Captain Walter Scott/ Kings Hussars, Athlone, both under separate covers addressd to Colonel Shaw &c &c &c Private Secretary to his Excellence the Lord Lieutenant, 1 Castle, Dublin. And this in no ways leave undone.

This letter is strictly private. Yours most truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 April [1826]

I am very well & in high working order. Pray attend to delivering the inclosed letter and parcel.
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[29th April 1826]

(10-22)DEAR JAMES,—I received safely your letter with cash
(10-22)and also your still more wellcome accompt of the reception
(10-22)of Woodstock. Your criticisms turnd the bile on my

1826                                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                                  23

(10-23)stomach once or twice in an alarming manner though I
(10-23)had a secret consciousness that

(10-23)My lot is not to die to-day.

(10-23)I will be very glad to deal with Mr Cadell about anything
(10-23)in my way     But it appears to me for reasons which I have
(10-23)expressd in the enclosed to M[r] Gibson & which I leave
(10-23)open for your perusal to save writing them that the
(10-23)Trustees should send them to press themselves and not
(10-23)dispose of the Editions till they are nearly ready.

(10-23)As for Boney we can clip his wings if he threatens to
(10-23)fly too far. I hope your auguries of this work will not
(10-23)prove false as they were always flattering.

(10-23)I send copy and proofs Pray seal & forward Mr
(10-23)Gibson's letter—Yours truly                                  WALTER SCOTT

(10-23)Turn over

(10-23)I am writing a review for Lockhart which may stand
(10-23)copy a day or two. Besides I get slowly on with the
(10-23)blindness occasiond by the constant peering on in cases.
MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter yesterday and observe your situation is an anxious one from the disturbances in Lancashire. I hope they are a little appeased between fair means and forcible. The check they received at Bradford seems to have been a severe one. God forbid that any disturbances should bring you here but if the regiment were coming over on any ordinary occasion it would be a great comfort indeed. Anne Scott your cousin is come down here very kindly and being a sensible girl and but too much used to scenes of distress her society is a great comfort especially to our own Anne. Tomorrow I leave this place for my solitary quarters in Edinburgh and when I may [be] back is uncertain for as if the devil directed the cards Sir Robert Dundas is very unwell and cannot give me any assistance and Hamilton will be as inefficient as usual. Mama’s health seems still sinking she cannot at present take the foxglove and is confined to her bed the greater part of the day. In this case travelling were it recommended would be out of the question for even while in health she suffered more than most people from indifferent accommodation at inns. The Doctors tongues say little but their faces are very melancholy. They give no encouragement to hope the recovery of health but how long the constitution may struggle with the disease is a question beyond their skill and must be determined by Gods pleasure.

I am glad to hear my dear little Jane is in good health and reasonably well amused considering she has
(10-24) exchanged the pleasures of Dublin for the solitude of Athlone which though you give a magnificent account of your dinners with veal sweet breads and fine well fattened poultry are not I suspect quite so splendid as we had at Dublin. I dare say Jane and you remember Mr Jephson who preach’d to us at Edgeworthstown on Sunday. He is dead poor man and has omitted to make any provision for his family. A volume of sermons is to be publish’d by subscription and I have put down your name and Janes as subscribers but I will remit the payment myself. You absolutely should make a point of visiting the Edgeworths when you are so near them. They are my old friends and will feel the neglect.

(10-24) Jack the Painter mention’d in your inscription at

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 25

(10-25) Athlone was a hero of my younger days. His name was John Aikin or Aikman I forget which and he was a Scotchman born. But he enter’d into the cause of the American rebels with so much zeal that he undertook without fee or reward to burn the Dockyards at Portsmouth and actually made it out though he was so poor that in order to obtain money to buy the ingredients of his combus[t]ible fireworks he was forced to commit a robbery. He was hanged on a very high gallows prepared for his exaltation on which his bones long clatter’d in the wind.

(10-25) Lockharts address in town is 25 Pall Mall the brighton one I forget. The accounts from them are as good as they can be poor little Johnies situation being consider’d which cannot be expected to mend in a hurry. But his general health is good and the baby is getting stout it is to be christend by the doughty name of Walter which I hope bears good luck to all who bear it.
I shall not be surprised after all to hear that you are called over if they have troops to supply the place of your regiment for the Operatives at Glasgow never behind hand I Mischief have all struck and I suppose they will remain till they are stricken in the literal sense.

I see poor Mrs Stewart of Stenton Jane's Grand Mother is no more. I believe she had arrived at that period when death comes rather as a friend than as an enemy and we are in a manner forgotten by the world and forgetting it before the scene finally closes. I will wait on Mrs Jobson as soon as I go to Town. I believe Sir Adam is there just now with his Lady. I hope she will have no more alarms at the dead of night, as the last was like to cost Mrs Jobson so dear.

We have as you believe been very solitary here excepting now and then a call in the forenoon and a day of Sir Adam and the Colonel dining with us. Think of the Knight having an affair with the Duke of Beaufort, who was on the point of parading him, something about Mrs Coutts, but what is not known to me yet for he was interrupted at the outset of the story. I wonder he missed such an opportunity to get a little notoriety, it is not every day that Dukes fight snobs.

Mr Bainbridge a good honest John Bull came here yesterday by permission to fish Caldshiels Loch with Minnows etc but as it is too early in the season did not catch a fin. He is a manly fellow. He breakfasted and took a breakfast plate and admired it a good deal, saying as an apology he had begun the world in a china shop.
He has two or three very dingy looking Misses and sons whom Dominie Thomson is to grind in consideration of 60 pounds a year, board besides, and a cool walk morning and evening to Jedburgh. Learning I suppose that his future patron was to breakfast with his old one he came self invited to make one of the party, prancing and plunging and talking as loud as all the rest of the people together. I hope he will not go utterly mad till I can get some hapless congregation for him: his anchor is certainly apeak. Henry Scott came through without opposition in a very pleasant way, but he did [not] make it a late dinner party, we were all off by half past seven, which was not like old days. I must pack up my books now to go with me to Edinburgh tomorrow. Remember my address Mrs Brown's Lodgings North Saint David's Street and it will be charity to write often. A thousand loves to my dear little Jane. I will write to her when I have better news and better spirits. Always your affectionate Father         [Signed] WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10th May [1826]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Your truly acceptable news gave me as much pleasure as circumstances make me at present capable of receiving. I am happy to think Sophia & the baby are doing well and for dear Johnie as I remember myself on my back & shrouded in a raw sheepskin taken hot from the back of the animal to communicat[e] some genial warmth to the wearer I have strong hopes that his present confinement may not prevent his enjoying robust health at a future period of
life and his lively temper and disposition to collect
information will make the necessary confinement less
irksome than one would guess. I who recollect much of a
sickly infancy and childhood can judge well of this.

I have no good news to send you in return—none—and
you must take your own time & manner of communicating
to Sophia that Mama's state of health admits of little hope.

Confinement to her room has given way to almost
total confinement to bed and I think she herself seems to
have renounced hope of recovery and is impatient under
medical regimen to which she submitted with much
patience till about a week since. The water is increasing
in her extremities and advancing upwards. In short it
is in vain to flatter oneself—the catastrophe may be
distant for months or it may overwhelm us on a sud[den].
The last I think most probable—but recovery would be
a miracle. I will say no more about it than that my
Niece Anne being here gives me great comfort on Annes
account. I must leave this on Thursday 11th with what
feelings you may imagine. But Sir Robt Dundas being
again dangerous[ly] ill my hopes of staying a day or two
have become frustrated.

I send inclosed the greater part of the dramatic article.
You will readily excuse the lateness and the quality
when you read what is gone before but I think it [is]
unmanly to sit down to fold ones hands in helpless regret
when exertion may do good to yourself and others. My
philosophy if it can be calld such is that of the porch.

Charles is very wrong in supposing that I acted upon
any information of yours in reproving him for want of ambition & exertion. He did not choose to go to India when a good situation was in his offer and now having in a manner pledged himself for at least all the exertion which his faculties are capable of he is not so much impressed as I think he should be with the necessity of his qualifying himself to make his own way which can only be by much exertion and not by dwelling on decencies merely. We will talk of this when we meet if the circumstances here admit me of coming up to town. But I am not pleased with his total neglect of modern languages which I urged upon him under pretence that his time was to be occupied with Greek and Latin and then not understanding these sufficiently to try to make some figure in them.

If he chooses to fall back on the Church of course I may be of use to him but it is entre nous a sneaking line unless the adoption of it is dictated by a strong feeling of principle & one which with good prospects I renounced in that career. I would not go to the altar for a bit of bread unless I could do so with a strong conviction that I could adopt in the fullest extent the doctrines which I was to teach.

I send you the article on the drama except about three or four leaves, which I will finish when I get to Edinburgh. I cannot touch the question of the great theatres having written too much already. But shears I are easily used and I beg you will not spare them. I should like to see the proofs because I really have difficulty in reading my own hand and Freling would frank them with pleasure.
I will put off Chiffin 2 to another occasion unless you want it much. I cannot write any thing about the author unless I know it can hurt no one alive and your well intended offer would not mend the matter because it is not that I care for the consequences of such a thing personally but because I do not think it right. What I consider right to do I am not anxious to conceal from any one and what is not right should not be done at all.

On Sunday Sir Adam & Col Fergusson dined here and in hopes little Walter should be christend that day we drank his health devoutly. I should like to know the exact day of his birth and christening who sponsors &c.

Mr Handleys exertions have discoverd that there is actually such a fund as the man Sparling wishd to bring to market. I dont quite understand the transaction but it looks as if the money would be forthcoming. The fund consists of about 1200 lodged by Made. Charpentier to purchase an annuity in 1787 upon a mortgage. But Mr Handley will tell you all about it.

With best love to Violet & Sophia and dear little Johnie as well as kindest wishes to the young Christian I am always Dear Lockhart [Signature cut out]

Do not forget that my address in Edinr. is Mrs. Browns lodgings North St. David Street.

I had almost forgot Baron Weber. Situated as I am I have little heart to try any thing worthy of his talents and any turn for song I have ever had has been connected with my own country music and its traditions.
If the Baron wishes the most glorious words for a fine melancholy air you should point out to him the song to Melancholy in Beaumont & Fletchers Passionate Madman Or Nice Valour beginning Hence all ye vain delights &c.

It is I think the most splendid theme for fine music I ever read. By the bye Willis I has never sent me any further notice about my songs. If he does not wish them others do and I wish to sell them to clear my hands of one or two debts incurd by little Walters outfit.

ABBOTSFORD 10 May 1826

I fear you will be hardly able to read this letter but I have a bad inflammation in my eye what is calld a Stye which is partly the reason that the article is not completed. I must leave out large theatres & much besides till the next proper opportunity but I should not be sorry to renew the theme when better spirits will permit.

[Law]

TO [JOHN GIBSON]

DEAR SIR,—When I wishd you to ask more particularly the advice of Messrs. Longman it was with the view of being guided much by it and therefore I think agreeably.

I send you some billets doux which you must answer

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 31

for me. I hope to settle your freindly accomodation in
the course of a day or two and believe I can also arrange Terrys matter without troubling you. But I am not quite certain as yet.

I left Lady Scott very poorly.

I find myself quite comfortable here as to all external accomodation and if my family were but in health I should be very contented.

I have a letter also from the Glass House Co/to settle about their installments on pain of proceedings to recover them. Yours truly W SCOTT

BROWNS LODGINGS N. ST. DAVID STREET

friday 12 May [1826]

It was not a desk I wanted but some shelves of fir wood which I thought might have been left as fixtures though they are moveable. They would have held my books here which are more numerous than I could wish but that is easily arranged.

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. [WILLIAM ADAM] LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER, CHARLOTTE SQUARE [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAR LORD,—The task which your Lordships kindness offers me however melancholy shall be discharged as well as I am able 1: indeed it is not very alien.
to my present state of mind having left Lady Scott in a
very precarious state combating with daily decreasing
strength a very pertinacious and insidious disease. I
have not any apprehensions of immediate danger but
alas as little that the companion of twenty six years will
be again restored to us in tolerable health.

I am very much gratified by Lord Ch. Barons favourable
and too partial opinion. So far it is just that I
would not willingly be accounted a pipe for Fortunes
finger & to bear inevitable misfortunes with such fortitude
as God has endowd us with seems to me as great a duty
as to receive prosperity with a wish to use it to advantage.
Ever my dear Lord Most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

BROWNS LODGINGS NORTH ST. DAVID STREET

14 May 1826

[Blair-Adam]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

NO: 5 N. SAINT DAVID STREET EDINR.

14 May 1826

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the conclusion of the
article. It is too long but you can use the scissors as
freely as you like. I cannot even read over the last pages
having much on hand. If you can send me proofs it
will be a great favour for scarce any one can read my
hand now a days & they make nonsense or what is worse
bad sense.
So the Currency question is gained after all and triumphantly. I hope it will make them pause on the next innovation which is proposed to them. All the evidence led before the Committee might have been had for the asking and why throw a country into the most general turmoil & terror split their own friends into factions and give cause to so much bad blood by persisting to think they know the condition and necessities of Scotland. I really hope it will be a warning for the thing is mortifying enough. Better back in time than go over a precipice however. I should but for my concluded peace [have] been apt to treat them with a cock-a-doodle of triumph with some hints on the uses ends and purposes of these innovations in general. But besides the truce the fact is I am too much depressed in spirits with the state of affairs at Abbotsford to crow to purpose. Tonight I shall hear how they are doing there—if worse than when I wrote I should have learnt yesterday. I am as comfortable here as I can be—the cabbin is convenient as Bobadil says. I have my books and can go on with Nap. which moves doggedly forwards.

My kindest love to Sophia Violet Johnnie and the little Christian if Christian he be—pray send me his day and hour of birth Christening Sponsors & Clergyman. I beg this particularly. The weather is now changing which if anything can will help our poor invalid Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

EDINR.

Have you heard more of Mr Handley. If sending the proofs should delay you much never mind. Only be
scrupulous in correcting them yourself. I am sometimes
absent minded and then write one word for another.
God knows it is not very easy to confine their attention
as times go.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—The servant that carried mine
of yesterday to the post office brought back a letter from
Anne giving a melancholy account of her Mamas health.
She has had a very bad attack which the medical people
did not think she would have survived. So I fear we
must expect to hear the very worst at no distant term.
Charles must of course come down in case the event takes
place and I hope you may also find time to be absent
for a few days. Time has thind our friends. If to have
been long aware of this approaching blow which seems
now imminent would soften it when it comes I have had
this melancholy consolation for nearly three years it has
been seldom out of my thoughts—if she could [even] be
restored to that sort of health which combines comfort
& the exerize of the mental powers I should indeed wait
the issue in dreadful agitation. But when the health is
sappd and the mind weakend neither ever again capable
of recovering their elasticity what signifies life.

Monday morning

This morning I have another letter. She has had
another dangerous fit and Clarkson says all will be soon
over. In this state of things I will go to Abbotsford
tomorrow and I am encouraged to do so by Abercrombie and Ross who have been just here and think with Clarkson. They are also desirous I should write to Charles to come down immediately as they think time will be short. I have written accordingly. It would be cruel to think that nobody whom she loved should be near her at the last save Anne & I. Make this all as easy to Sophia as you can. Perhaps ere this reaches she has lost an affectionate mother. Always yours affectionately.

EDINR. 15 May [PM. 1826] WALTER SCOTT

You can communicate with Charles when you receive this in case you should be able to accompany him to Abbotsford. Direct your letter to Abbotsford.

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have been long expecting to hear from you and have your letter to day. I hope you are considering my former epistle 1 attentively there is no hurry in deciding. I am truly grieved to say that poor Mama is rather worse than better and there is the deepest ground to fear that she will never enjoy health again even if it please God to avert for a while the impending catastrophe. But her strength sinks gradually. Two months ago she endured the journey to Abbotsford well enough and could even walk in the garden. About a month ago she was confined to her room and for this week or ten days she has been little out of her bed. Anne discharges her duty in the most watchful and diligent.
manner. I only wish she may not hurt her own health
indeed she has had a bad cold and pain in the side. But
it has given way to bleeding and she has promised to
take more exercise. My own situation is peculiarly
hard being obliged to leave my family in so calamitous a
state but Sir Robert Dundas's precarious health for poor
fellow he has had his megrims again and Robert Hamiltons
gout make my absence a matter of impossibility.
The very unsatisfactory state of Mamas health makes me
dubious of the prospect of my either getting to London
or meeting you. If we cannot meet in London it will be
very desirable to see you down here as soon as possible
for I fear that Mamas present state holds out the most
melancholy prospects. Your cousin Anne Scott has most
good-naturedly come down to be with Anne in her
affliction otherwise I do not think I could have left
Abbotsford come of the court what would.

I inclose you a cheque for 50 being the balance of
[your quarter's allowance]. You must study economy
if you think of the Diplomatic line for it is ill paid for
many years. But that indeed is the case with all the
professions I know especially those called genteel ones.
Young men press into them as much from the name of
the situation happening to suit their fancy as from any
thing else. On the other hand to comfort you who are
now looking seaward I have never seen any one fail
ultimately who with proper talents study and perseverance,
without being subject to bad temper or impatience,
really stood up to the duties he undertook. I can assure
you the lives of most successful persons begin like that of
the Soldier with the Duram Amice pauperiem pati. But there
is honour in surmounting difficulties and there is pleasure
in the struggle.

Monday 15 May [PM. 1826]

I had written thus far yesterday when the post brought me a letter giving the most melancholy accounts of the increasing malady and the decreasing strength. I must beg you to set off for Scotland without delay and I have written to Lockhart in case his time should permit him to come to us in our great distress for you may think I would wish to see at least one or two of those whom she loved at this melancholy time. I have requested Lockhart to write to you and you can make an appointment as I know he will be desirous to come unless there are very serious obstacles. Indeed I have no nearer friend to assist me than Maxpople whose good meaning is provokingly chequered with folly and there is much to be arranged. Yours affectionately in hopes of a speedy though melancholy meeting. I return to Abbotsford tomorrow.

WALTER SCOTT

TO CAPTAIN W. SCOTT, ATHLONE

MY DEAR WALTER,—The melancholy news has just reachd—poor Mama is no more—Do not think of coming over for the last rites cannot be delayd till your arrival. We can hardly wait for Charles and Lockhart. I am just going for Abbotsford. As soon as you can get leave afterwards I hope Jane and you will both come. Your presence will be much comfort to Your affectionate father.
TO J. G. LOCKHART

All is over. I have the news from Abbotsford where I am going directly. If you can come do & bring your mournings as you cannot so well be supplied here [as] in town

W SCOTT

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

All is over and you have no longer a mother or I a wife—You must come as fast as you can but had best get mournings as they will be faster got at Oxford or in town than at Abbotsford. Let me hear of your motions instantly as some melancholy things depend on it. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

TO MISS DUMERGUE, PICCADILLY, LONDON

I have the affliction to acquaint you that God has deprived me of your friend and my true and faithful companion through so many years of varied joy and sorrow. Her disorder was long supposed
fateful yet was not expected to come to such a rapid conclusion and the dudes of my office carried me to Edinburgh for two or three days when I was recalled by the mournful intelligence. Anne who has had a great duty to perform has discharged it very dutifully and firmly. She is unwell with fainting fits occasionally but perfectly composed and we endeavour to comfort each other. She is to be interred in my family burial place in Dryburgh Abbey where a few years perhaps very few will lay me once more by her side. My kindest regards to Mrs. Nicolson I know what will be her sorrow and sympathy. May I trespass on your kindness to cause intimations of this event to be sent to the Slade and Barber family, the Keirmans and Smiths and other early friends of our poor Charlotte. Most truly and respectfully, Your affectionate friend,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 16 May [PM. 19 May 1826]

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART, NO. 2 PRESTON STREET, BRIGHTON

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—The calamity which has fallen upon us you are aware of—and will estimate how we have felt and are feeling it. The greatest sufferer is of course for the first burst of affliction poor Anne who has behaved with the utmost prudence and firmness. She has had violent hysterical fits and faintings but between them converses with much calmness fortitude and goodsense
and they recur less frequently. I believe besides being the consequence of excited feelings they have been produced by watching and carelessness other own health, To you I may mention an odd thing—the little dog she was so fond of having remaind without stirring and without tasting food for many hours all of a sudden transferd all its regard to Anne left the fatal room and now lies in Annes bed whom two days since she would not allow to touch her. Its fondness for me seemd quite like a rational creature who had lost a friend and sought consolation from another.

Anne will soon be quite well. I know Lockhart will be with us if he can but do not wish him to do any thing inconvenient only there are so few of us. Charles I expect before or on Monday at noon when we consign dust to dust in the Chancel of Dryburgh Abbey where after such pilgrimage as may further await me here I will once more be her companion on earth as I hope to be in a better world. Whatever were her failings they hurt only herself and arose out of bodily illness and must be weighd against one of the most sincere loyal and generous hearts that ever blood warmd. I have written to Miss Dumergue and Mrs Carpenter and I have requested of the former to intimate this misfortune to such of Mamas earlier friends in London as are less known to me.

Adieu dearest Sophia. God will send us better tidings and a meeting in better days. Anne is really a wonderful girl and much supported by the attentions of my niece who is all that is kind and friendly. My love to Violet Johnnie and the Baby. Mama mentiond Johnnie more than once I am told. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT
LETTERS OF 1826

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S., NORTH CASTLE STREET, EDINR.

MY DEAR SIR,—Pray compare the list on the other side and send cards to those who may not have received them from your own list.

Finding it indispensible to employ a person here immediately & as every thing I find can be arranged more easily than by people from Edinburgh I will not need to employ Major, Mr. Trotters man. He returns by the Blucher to day. May I beg you will pay expences incurd.

Anne has behaved wonderfully under this severe visitation but is poor thing much exhausted. She is gathering strength however and if we had Monday over we shall be all better.

Letters are sent to Sir Alexr. Keith & his brothers & to Robert Rutherford but the distance is such that they cannot 2 only be considerd as a mark that I remember and value their freindship & consanguinity I apply the same to yourself. Yours very sincerely WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 17 May 1826

Anne has had many fainting fits but when not under the immediate influence of that weakness is firm & quite composed. They are sudden & shocking but I am assured in no respect dangerous.

Opend to say that if you can procure the assistance of Mr. Ramsay 3 we would prefer him to Mr. Stevenson.
(10-41) unless you have spoken to Mr. S. I find he has given
(10-41) up his Church—and I liked very much the manner in
(10-41) which Mr. Ramsay did his duty on another occasion. If
(10-41) the clergyman comes on Saturday and remains till
(10-41) Monday it will be a comfort.

(10-41) I understand Mr. Stevenson has of late been in low spirits.

(10-41) Mrs. Tytler Dowager of Woodhouselee
(10-41) Miss Hay (Sir John Hays daughter)
(10-41) Mrs. Cay Herriot Row
(10-41) Mrs. John Cay
(10-41) Mrs. Doctor Ross
(10-41) Miss Humes (Baron Humes)
(10-41) Miss Forbes Collinton House
(10-41) Mrs. Genl. Anstruther
(10-41) Mrs. Grant of Laggan
(10-41) The Countess of Morton
(10-41) The Countess of Roseberry
(10-41) Dowager Lady Saltoun
(10-41) Dowager Lady Torphichen
(10-41) Right Honble Countess of Glasgow
(10-41) Mrs. Coutts Piccadilly London
(10-41) Marchioness of Huntly (inclose card to the Marquis)
(10-41) Lady Davy London
(10-41) Honble Mrs. Stuart Mackenziet
(10-41) Honble Mrs. Mackenzie Lord Mackenzie
(10-41) Mrs. Henry Mackenzie
(10-41) Lady Campbell Succoth
(10-41) Honble Lady Helen Hall
(10-41) Misses Morritt Rokeby park Greta Bridge
(10-41) Right Honble Marchioness of Stafford (inclosed to
(10-41) Marquis)
(10-41) These are what I find on the visiting list besides the
(10-41) more near connections by relationship & the Lords of
(10-41) Session Barons & principal Clerks of Court

(10-41) Miss Murray Henderland
(10-41) Lady Arbuthnot

42          LETTERS OF                         l8 2 6

(10-42) Mrs. Grant of Laggan 1
(10-42) Mrs. Siddons Theatre Royal 1
(10-42) Honble Lady Sinclair/Sir John/
(10-42) Right Honble Countess of Glasgow
(10-42) Right Honble Sir George Rose Old Palace Yard
(10-42) Westminster & under the same cover William
(10-42) Stuart Rose.
(10-42) William Glerk Esq pri Clerk Jury Court
(10-42) Thos. Thompson Esq Advocate

[Walpole]

TO JAMES SKENE

(10-42) MY DEAR SKENE,—I take the advantage of Mr Ramsays
(10-42) return to Edinburgh to answer your kind letter.2 It
(10-42) would have done no good to have brought you here when
(10-42) I could not have enjoyed your company and there were
(10-42) enough of friends here to ensure every thing being
(10-42) properly adjusted. Anne contrary to a natural quickness of
(10-42) temper is quite quiet and resign’d in her distress but has
(10-42) been visited by many fainting fits the effect I am told of
(10-42) weakness over exertion and distress of mind. Her
(10-42) brothers are both here Walter having arrived from Ireland
(10-42) yesterday in time to assist at the Munus inane. Their
(10-42) presence will do her much good but I cannot think of
leaving her till Monday next nor indeed could I do my brethren much good by coming to town having still that stund and giddy feeling which great calamities necessarily produce. It will soon give way to my usual state of mind & my friends will not find me much different from what I have usually been. Mr Ramsay who I find 1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1826

is a friend of yours appears an excellent young man.

kind love to Mrs Skene & am always Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 23 May [1826]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

My DEAR LOCKHART,—I am almost sorry I mentiond your coming here lest it should have given you additional uneasiness on an occasion when I know you would suffer enough besides. But you may well believe my wish was limited to the possibility of what you could do without entrenching upon other duties or leaving Sophia in a state which might make us all apprehensive. Walter arrived here yesterday at noon just in time to partake in the last sad ceremony.

Anne has suffered and still suffers much from weakness. She is contrary to her manner under trifling vexations extremely quiet and patient but every now & then Nature gives way and she has swoons which last perhaps ten minutes. I am told she will be liable to these for some little time and that though alarming in appearance they indicate nothing in the least serious. I shall not
(10-43)leave this place till Monday 29th when the Miss Russells
(10-43)will be with her and with their assistance & Anne Scott,
(10-43)her cousins & frequent visits from me we will get her well
(10-43)& strong in time though I fear we dare not venture distant
(10-43)travel for some time. I will indeed be better pleased
(10-43)that Sophia and She meet when their sorrows are less
(10-43)recent and their meeting can be a subject of almost
(10-43)unalloyd pleasure. Walter leaves us in two days having
(10-43)only leave for a very short space of time. Charles will
(10-43)stay with Anne a day or two after I go that we may not
(10-43)all leave her at once. Walters arrival was a great comfort
(10-43)to us all especially for poor Anne.

(10-44)For me I must bear my life as I can—at any rate I
(10-44)have no want of comforters for both old Botherby 1 & Sir
(10-44)John Sinclair have volunteerd to stand Eliphas and
(10-44)Bildad on the occasion such is some folks delicacy. A
(10-44)better comfort is the regret expressd by great & small
(10-44)for the good qualities of the deceased. My poor labouring
(10-44)people affected me much by insisting on supplying a
(10-44)night guard in Dryburgh Abbey till such precaution
(10-44)should be totally unnecessary. There was something
(10-44)very delicate in this peculiar expression of attachment.

(10-44)I beg my best love and affection to Sophia. Tell her
(10-44)not to [be] in the least anxious about me. I am of that
(10-44)age and temper which endure misfortunes the more
(10-44)patiently that they have ceased to look on the world
(10-44)with the same ardent sensations of pleasure & pain which
(10-44)it presents to those who enter it. Kiss little Johnie for
(10-44)me and also little Walter. My best love attends Violet.
(10-44)I am always Dear Lockhart Most faithfully yours

(10-44)WALTER SCOTT
ABOTSFORD 23 May [PM. 1826]

I have just heard that Anne has had a tolerable night.
I hope we will start from this day as a better oera than we
have of late dated from.

TO MRS. LOCKHART, 2 PRESTON STREET, BRIGHTHELMSTONE

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—You will be of course anxious to
know how we do in this melancholy house and I am glad
to say that in the affectionate society of my family I
derive as much consolation as the parting with one who

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 45

had been for twenty nine years the sharer of good and
bad fortune will admit of. Walter came from his regiment
express and arrived fortunately in time (and just in
time) to assist at the last Duty which was paid on Monday
22d. Walter must leave us soon probably tomorrow if
not tonight but I hope will return in the end of July.
Charles will stay a week. Anne who has discharged her
duty in a most meritorious manner was unwell for
several days and subject to fainting fits but Clarkson says
they are mere exhaustion and weakness and she has had
none yesterday or today. Her grief is extremely composed
gentle and reasonable and something quite different
from what you might expect from some warmth of
temper which you may have observed on ordinary
occasions. My niece Anne has acted the kindest and
most sisterly part through the whole affair.

I had yesterday the painful task of looking for any
paper or memorandum of wishes of any sort but there are none that I could see. I was sorry to find she had parted with some of her valuables. After conversing on the subject with Walter and Charles who entirely agree with me I have desired Anne to select suitable memorials of the deceased for you and for Jane and to consider the rest as her own property. She is reluctant to do this but I think it is what her long and faithful attendance calls for at my hands and I know both Jane and you will be entirely of the same opinion. You have both enough of such things excepting what may serve as a memorial.

I must go to Edinburgh on Monday but expect to leave Anne quite confirmed in health and as I hope to be here often before the 12 July brings me on for good I think she will be better here and quieter than in town and may take exercise at leisure.

It will not I think be uninteresting to you to know that poor Ourisk has attached itself entirely to Anne and me sleeps in her room and accompanies me on my walks.

It is a strange instinct these creatures have for it shewed a wonderful consciousness of what had bappened.

We were delighted in hearing from Charles favourable accounts of Johnies general health and the hopes entertained by medical men of the complaint in the spine.

I wrote Lockhart yesterday. I have no complaint but a little bile which mental discomposure always produces in my constitution and which gives way to the ordinary medicines.
Remember me kindly to Violet. All here send love and
affection and I am always Dear Sophia Your affectionate
father

WALTER SCOTT

ABOTSFORD 24 May 1826

Both the Annes desire kindest love and affection. Our
Anne is much better than I dared to hope.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I write merely to say that I will be
at my lodgings and ready to resume my ordinary occupations
on Monday first so pray send any proofs etc there
and if you look in yourself any time after six I will be
glad to see you.

I have had great comfort from the presence of my two
sons. Poor Anne has sufferd severely but is now much
better. Walter leaves me today   Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABOTSFORD Thursday [25th May 1826](2)

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR JOHN,—I came to town yesterday from
Abbotsford and left Anne with her cousin and in expectation
of the two Miss Russells who will be at Abbotsford
this day. Walter left us last Wednesday to return to his
regiment & I suppose will be at Athlone tomorrow or next day. Charles leaves me tomorrow for London. So we are all dispersed.

Anne is gradually gaining strength but for a long time the quiet of Abbotsford will suit her better than any other place and I will always be coming and going. She is as patient as possible but still weak. The swooning has not returned for two or three days and she is in moderate spirits and willing to take such comfort as can be offered. As for myself you know I must feel this parting strongly but I am also aware of the many grounds of consolation which I have in the affection of my family and therefore I will not permit the painful feelings which will sometimes arise to be altogether predominant or to influence either my conduct or character. So pray tell dear Sophia not to be anxious on my account but to look forward to a meeting some day soon in which there will be joy as well as sorrow.

I have sent the proofs to Murray and this letter accompanies them. I am afraid the article is not very good but it was written under unfavourable circumstances. Two blanks I see require to be filled up—one with the Christian name of Sir ——— Chambers 1 who built Somerset house—one with a more particular description of a well known dramatic print. I am anxious about Charles spending his vacation to advantage. He must study modern languages if he thinks of diplomacy and he has done little in that way. I wish you would give me your advice. To go to the Continent at once would perhaps be the best way. But then it is for so short a time and I would naturally wish if possible to have him to Abbotsford
in July. I am quite uncertain which would be best but he must do something.

My love to the little Walter and especially to poor Johnie. I cannot help hoping that he will get the better of his ailment entirely now that his general health is restored. He was one of the last persons mentiond by his poor grandmama which will always make him the dearer to me. She should never [sentence uncompleted]

It is indeed a great mortification to have lost Sophia and you at this juncture but we must look forwards to better times—that is if it please God to send them.

Rodgers I always thought a man of honour and humanity when out of his poetical character in which he harbours a little too much irritability. How Sotheby a man of the world and a gentleman by birth and society has learnt to make himself so totally absurd certes it is hard to guess.

I think Mr Peele should forgive poor Malachi after actually making use of his arguments. Love to Violet.

Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH MRS BROWNS NORTH ST. DAVID STREET

When I was at home I was in a better place.2

30th May [1826]

TO JOHN GIBSON

MY DEAR SIR,—I enclose your memorial, which seems very distinct, and I also enclose some notes 3 of my own
general views on the subject. I think a bookseller, who cannot no longer be a publisher in the proper sense of the word, has no title to demand a work which he had bargained for expressly in order that he might publish it. You will observe the arguments I have used, which, if you and the other trustees approve, I would submit to counsel.—Yours truly, WALTER SCOTT

31st May 1826

Gibson's Reminiscences

TO R. P. GILLIES

ST. DAVID'S STREET, Thursday night

June 1826

My DEAR SIR,—I have been thinking with some anxiety on the subject of our conversation to-day. It is needless to say how much I wish that matters were otherwise. The business is, if possible, to help them as they are. It has often struck me that a quarterly account of foreign literature, mixed with good translations, and spirited views of the progress of knowledge on the Continent might make a regular and reasonable, though not a large income for a man who was disposed to work regularly and to confine himself within limits as to expense. Germany, in particular, affords a fund of information to which each Leipsig fair is adding much that is good, bad, and indifferent. The difficulty would be to find a publisher, as times go, for such a work; but if it could be assisted in the beginning by a handsome subscription, the obstacles would be much diminished. You are eminently qualified, in many respects, for such a task. Whether you could bind yourself to the drudgery of it—for daily


and constant drudgery you must look for—you only can judge, and I will make no apology for recommending any honourable labour, however severe, as I am myself a hard-working man.

It is true that no great result could be expected from such a plan at the commencement, but it might afford support, and might, if steadily followed out, secure independence.

I have little time to write, but will be happy to explain my ideas more at large, if you will call any day at three o'clock, when I am rarely abroad. I forgot that Lord Gillies is absent from Edinburgh just now about some family illness, I believe. But I would much rather speak to him when something like a plan was fixed upon than otherwise, since I fear if I had not something to propose, our conversation would be very vague and useless. I observe, my dear sir, all I can promise from such a plan in the beginning would be a very small matter; but industry and exertion might make it a great one. I think, in the meantime, you should abstain from printing or publishing any thing which malignity, however unjustly, might interpret as reflecting on any of your connexions. It can in no circumstance do good, and may do a great deal of harm. Excuse my writing abruptly and to the point, for I was born and bred a man of business, and therefore am in the habit of writing little more than the needful. I am dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of a Literary Veteran]
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I would prefer my name being left out of the Directory because I will be only here for about a month & it would not be a safe place [plan] to have letters come. I shall have of course a house against winter.

Much obliged to your kind attention.

Your criticism about the campaigns is quite just. But it is by no means my intention to go on at the same length. These Italian Campaigns are the ground of his reputation with military men and must be told in detail to be intelligible. Others may be greatly contracted. I am indeed afraid I may be too obscure from a desire to be short. We must show him as a soldier somewhere.

W. S.

You will get an ample supply of copy tomorrow.

[early June 1826] 2

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I had yesterday a meeting [with] the Dean of faculty and M[r] More who are extremely confident in their opinion that I must upset Constables claim. It is an ill judged one as they never can be the better of it & I shall take care they never are. If I get my own there will be 6/ in the to distribute at Martinmas without other funds & we shall see land.
I send proofs & copy. Baliols Lodging shall go on the instant 1 of Vol III of Bon[y] [being] out of hand which will be next Monday—90 pages makes I think the length. It will go as far as Campo Formio. I should like to know what proportion in size a volume of Nap. bears to a volume of Woodstocke for example. Yours truly

W. S.

[8th June 1826]

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

June 8, 1826

DEAR JAMES,—You undervalue our resources. If Bony sell on any thing like the terms of Woodstocke and which may (now that the other is successful) be expected with some confidence these with other items will produce better than 25000. . . . .2

But we must not hollo till we are out of the wood. Constable must be defeated in the first place.

I am not courageous enough to expect to assume an entirely different character in Baliols Lodgings. My hope is to escape under the disguize of one of my own imitators. Mrs. M. Keith was not very generally known and though some friends may suspect yet there will be others who will doubt for doublings sake. Or perhaps after all I may just avow it. I am determined on nothing
Friday [9th June 1826]

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT

Monday will bring you end of 3d. vol of Boney. I think the battles read as intelligible as can be expected. A map no doubt is necessary if one wants really to understand them.

[to Mrs. J. G. Lockhart, No. 25 Pall Mall, London]

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I am delighted as much as I will be with anything to learn that you are comfortable and my poor little Johnie cheerful in his state of confinement. I can remember myself nearly as helpless so that I can sympathize with your anxiety about him and I can assure you that from my own feelings the state is by no means so distressing to a child as to those who can calculate better than they can on the pleasures of activity. I rejoice that little Walter goes on and flourishes and do not wonder at the touch of original sin which induces Johnie to be a little jealous. He has been so long the one and only bird. We are strangely scattered and if I had done some thing for which I was condemn'd to solitary confinement I could scarce have been [more] lonely than I have been since my return from Abbotsford to this place. I attend the court indeed but god knows that is no agreeable variety. Meantime I am well enough amused for I work the whole day till Dalgleish brings me my solitary chop slumber over a tumbler for half an hour.
and then to work again.

One good thing is that if I get free of a most unjust and absurd claim as Lawyers seem to think of Constables Creditors I shall in the course of this summer if I keep my credit with the public make a very large stride to replace my late heavy losses and I may look forward at no distant period to be able to play le bon papa once more. Alas I have lost the companion who might have

shared returning wealth and who laid it out with so much taste. I will have means I trust to have a house in town for Anne and myself this winter if I should not retain old 39 which I have some idea of doing. It suits me well and is fitted up entirely to my mind. Anne however does not like it and I believe would not wish to come back to a place so filled with remembrances. I will come to no speedy resolution.

I fancy Anne has written to you that Mungo is quarterd with the Russells provisionally.1 I would willingly give the old fellow quarters but he is a sad stroller and fights cruel battles with Nimrod. You will say if you approve letting the Russells have him. When I go to the Country for a couple of days which I expect to do next Saturday I will call on the Hamiltons though it will be unpleasant enough to see strangers there but it will be only I think for a year. I enter[tain] strong hopes that we will all creep near together at least now and then. But I please myself with the hope of being once more the patriarch at Abbotsford and then as poor Sir Eustace Grey says

Sir Eustace for his friends will send

And wellcome them to Grayling Hall.3
(10-54) You are very kind to offer me part of the dear and
(10-54) valuable relique you mention. But Anne had presence
(10-54) enough of mind to take a memorial from your poor
(10-54) mamas head after all was over.

(10-54) People here think highly of Lockharts first number—

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 55

(10-55) and I think there is room for the second to be better.
(10-55) Certainly if Murray had desired to give him a springing
(10-55) board he could [not] have employd a better foil than in
(10-55) the dull numbers which interfered between Giffords reign
(10-55) and his. It was a most leaden interregnum. I I wish
(10-55) particularly that Lockhart would not write too determinedly
(10-55) as a party writer if it is ever thought a critic sees
(10-55) every thing through coulourd spectacles his interest with
(10-55) the public is gone for they always know on which side he
(10-55) is going to speak and never give him credit for perfect
(10-55) sincerity.

(10-55) I had a letter from our excellent friend Dr Lockhart
(10-55) two days since recommending a lady to me on particular
(10-55) business but which she had not communicated.—Enter
(10-55) a Lady of no particular age but such in antiquity of looks
(10-55) as to bring no scandal on my private lodgings. She was
(10-55) she stated to me a Boarding School mistress Mrs Dalziel
(10-55) by name who retired from so publick a line designd herself
(10-55) the honour of serving the King as his housekeeper in
(10-55) Holy rood an idea which she said had often occurd to her
(10-55) in passing from Porto Bello to Edinr. I ventured to
(10-55) insinuate that as there was a Keeper for Holy rood there
(10-55) was also probably a Housekeeper. But she thought the
(10-55) King, might be induced to create another office of the
(10-55) same kind more particularly dependant on himself. I
did not conceal my belief that the creation was most improbable and that the King or those who managed such affairs might not fetch in Mrs Dalziel. I partly prevailed in convincing her that her hopes were chimerical but she came back to recommend the strictest secrecy on the subject. I was nearly saying as poor Dr. Baillie did that I would have forgot herself and her wishes before she got to the bottom of the stair. But I was civil and like all civil people treacherous for you see I have let the cat out of the Bag. Pray as they say on such occasions let it go no further.

Pray remember me most kindly to Violet and kiss both the two rogues for me. Johnie will understand that Ha Papa wrote a letter to him. But little Walter must be contented with a kiss.

My motions are controld by circumstances but I hope to be in England probably in October. I do not think Anne could be a traveller sooner with great safety and I would like her to be in such spirits as to enjoy London for the few days we may be in town. Depend upon it we will see you at all events. Kind Compliments to John and believe me always my dearest Sophia most affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. ST. DAVIDS STREET MRS BROWNS LODGINGS

10 June [PM. 1826] [Law] TO JOHN GIBSON
MY DEAR SIR,—As I learn from you today that Messrs Jollie & Monipenny do not wish to print the works on their own account mentioned in Mr. Caddell's offer I think they will act most advisably in accepting the certain profit of 1500, offered by Mr Cadell himself. The offering these works from hand to hand upon the chance of getting a certain number of hundreds more will not answer at present. If produced when some bookseller had a large quantity of the other works in the same form it might certainly draw some hundreds more. But upon the present chance when no one has a particular interest to buy them I think 1500 had better be secured. Cadell's view is obviously to keep them till the works are sold and whoever buys many of the same description as the others will he supposes give a high price for these.

If the opinion of Longman & Co/ could be come at indirectly it would be a great matter but the least idea of hawking the works through the market would do essential harm to the property.

I am sure the Gentlemen concerned will act for the best and only state my own opinion because you ask it. Were the matter entirely my own I would perhaps put off meddling in the matter at all just now I am Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

13 June 1826 N ST DAVID STREET

[Walpole]

TO J. G. LOCKHART
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am favourd with your kind letter.1 My engagements I fear will not permit me to see you so early as I had proposed—it will be probably rather in October or November. Willis is wellcome to the Song for $50, only I wish to have nothing to do with Bills. If I get off a very ruinous claim of Constables crors. to be publishers of Woodstock & Bone. for which they cannot show either a scratch of writing or

condescend on any agreement I will raise enough by these two works and some other incomings from past matters to pay one third of all the encumbrances or thereabouts. So even if Robi[n]son and Constable should not pay a penny I see my own way easy and clear before me. But we must not hallo till we are out of the wood.

As for the Banks I think they incur a great and perilous risque in establishing Branch Banks as is now proposed through England for though the System is excellent yet I suspect it requires a more complete system of superintendance than the old corporation is likely to give it. If you thought Canning would like to see a page or two of practical observations on the subject the consideration of these would do no harm. I have not the least thoughts of entering the contest again. My business was with the Oatcakes. They will manage the roast beef without Malachi’s assistance. But the strictest regulations will be necessary to prevent the Bank of England being misled through the misbehaviour of their agents: their direct salaries ought to be large and there should be every precaution taken to prevent their speculating on their own accompt. Hay,2 smith at Glasgow, old Scott of Parkyard at Kelso, Moir at Glasgow or Paisley outwitted their various employers although sharpened by mutual
 emulation and much on the alert. I almost feel it a
point of conscience to put this matter of fact in Huskisson's
hands. The damage was done by over discount of bills
a great temptation to the managers.

I have been living like our nuns of Kilkenny in strict
retreat and the habit of constant [sentence uncompleted]

I have no idea of publishing Napoleon in parts. The
fourth volume is advancing at press though it has been
interrupted of necessity till of late. I now read [for] it
from morning till night and find it a great comfort now
that I can settle my mind to it.

After a number or two I could still give a few pages

more of theatricals but you should not bore too hard at
any thing.

I suppose you know that Mr Handley has discoverd the
fund in Chancery without assistance of the fellow who
wanted a third share and has sent him off with a flea in
his ear. It seems the money is secure but I cannot be
sure what it amounts to or how it is to [be] got at.

seem desirous to carry it on. Certainly their Bankruptcy
breaks the contract. But do you consider as advantageous
it should go on. For me c'est egal I have nothing to do
with the emoluments and I can with very little difficulty
discharge my part of the matter which is the prolegomena
and Life & Times.

So speak your wishes speak your will
Swift obedience meets them still.

Kindest love to Violet and Sophia. I wrote to her yesterday. Poor dear Johnie. The last intelligible words his poor grandmother spoke were regretting she could never see him more. It makes him dearer to me if possible.

Charles I suppose is with you. I have a letter from him dated with you and inclose a bill for 10 l. to Steam him down to Scotland. From the next Saturday till Wednesday I will be at Abbotsford to take a little fresh air while Hamilton is in heart and able to work a days work for me. I will have room for Charles somehow by the time he appears. As I am to have the pleasure of seeing him so soon I need not write. Is it true that Dr Fergusson has gone to Paris with Sir William Forbes?

I hear the Review did him much good and I am glad to hear it. Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 13 June [PM 1826]

I have just received Letters from Abbotsford—all quite well and in tolerable spirits. I trust to get there next Saturday for three days.

TO MRS. CAPTAIN SCOTT

MY DEAREST JANE,—I have owed you a letter for a long time but I wished [to wait] till I had some pleasanter subject to write about than the misfortunes with [which] God has been pleased to visit us. But as it must be now a long time ere I can expect to write with gaiety I will begin my letter now when the first stupefying feeling of
my great loss is gone off and when I am beginning to look
to those remaining comforts which God has spared to me
when depriving me of my companion for nearly thirty
years. Walters arrival was a very great comfort undeed
at a moment [in] which comfort was very necessary.
I sincerely hope you and he will be able to come over
early this summer when he can have leave to stay in
Scotland for two or three months. I saw your mother
yesterday and made her promise to meet you at Abbotsford
and be a part of the family as long as she possibly
can. There will be of course little company and you
know there is plenty of room and you will have your
mornings to yourselves and the evening to our social
family party.

Anne was very poorly as Walter would tell you after her
great loss. But she has gatherd strength now. I hope to
be at Abbotsford on Saturday next for two or three [days].

I hope you will go to see the Edgeworths and bring me
word how the school comes on and whether the Laird 1
continues as fond of his system of teaching which seems
to me a most wonderful amusement. There is no accounting
for taste but rather than teach a school I would
sell my coat to buy a hammer and break stones on
the highway for my bread. Walter was the only pupil
I ever tried to make any thing of but though I had no
reason to complain of his docility I did think the work
very tiresome. I hope you manage him better.

I heard with the greatest pleasure that you are well and
comfortably enough settled at Athlone. I am particular[y]
glad that you have horses of your own for your
(10-61) carriage so that you move without [having to] be dependent
(10-61) on Irish post horses. The Scene of Spring at the lake
(10-61) of Killarney I shall never forget. By a little management
(10-61) and picking up a good colt at a time and running him for
(10-61) a year or two either at Abbotsford or Lochore you could
(10-61) keep your stud in very good order at very moderate
(10-61) expence and always have good useful horses fresh and
(10-61) fit for work.

(10-61) We have dreadfully warm weather—the most stifling I
(10-61) remember fit for nothing but wasps and flies and my
(10-61) lodgings are hot and stifling though very well in moderate
(10-61) weather. Walter must have had warm work in his
(10-61) journey back to Ireland.1

(10-61) I am now looking towards London sometime or other
(10-61) but not probably until November and I have another job
(10-61) a house in Edinburgh to look out for, for Anne and
(10-61) myself but whether to set up house or to take a furnishd
(10-61) one for four months we have not yet settled. Perhaps
(10-61) the last will be most convenient unless we find something
(10-61) much to our mind.

(10-61) Charles is coming down. I expect him every day and
(10-61) will be very glad to have some body to share my solitary
(10-61) meal for as I have all my life been accustomed to rather
(10-61) a large family I feel my solitude more than I would
(10-61) otherwise do. I work away however with the pleasant
(10-61) prospect that I [am] always doing some good to my
(10-61) family and would fain hope I shall be able to play the

62                   LETTERS OF                         1826

(10-62) good papa once more when a little loose cash is wanted.
(10-62) I sincerely trust this will be the case. I have more than
(10-62) enough of money for myself especially as I have now no
(10-62) longer occasion [for anything?] saving what is necessary
(10-62) for myself and Anne. So my present seclusion may turn
(10-62) to good on the whole. But I would fain [have] my family
(10-62) about me for all that.

(10-62) Walter tells me you are become quite a venturous
(10-62) sea-woman and fear the water no more than a Mermaid.
(10-62) I am very glad of it for fear is one of the greatest evils in
(10-62) life and the fewer occasions on which we are sensible to
(10-62) it the happier is our state of existence. Yet I would not
(10-62) wish you to go again in that famous boat which rowd us
(10-62) across a Loch near Edgeworthstown where our sinking
(10-62) or not sinking seemed to rest rather on a precarious
(10-62) question of probability than any thing approaching to
(10-62) assurance. I must close my letter to save my frank and
(10-62) am My dear Child Your affectionate father

(10-62) WALTER SCOTT

(10-62) EDINR. 17 June [1826]

(10-62) I am just setting off to Abbotsford for three days. I
(10-62) return on Wednesday and on the 12 July leave this dreary
(10-62) habitation for good and will then have only to wish for
(10-62) you over.

[Law]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(10-62) MY DEAR WALTER,—I am just obliged with your list of
(10-62) mail coach mistakes. It is all a sort of shooting [?] flying

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 63

(10-63) but so you got safe to Jane at last the immediate hit or
(10-63)miss becomes of less consequence. I inclose letter from
(10-63)the said Lady which reachd after you went away.

(10-63)I have been living the life of a hermit stirring no where
(10-63)except one day to the Skenes and yesterday to dine with
(10-63)honest Hector MacDonald who was full of enquiry after
(10-63)you. Sorry for a difference of opinion in the corps and
(10-63)hope it will be made up. Nothing is so destructive both
(10-63)to the credit and discipline of a corps as a systematic feud
(10-63)between the officers. I believe it is usual[ly] the fault
(10-63)of the Commandg Officer when it takes [place]. But
(10-63)you have seen enough of this work to set the proper value
(10-63)on harmony even at some sacrifices. It has happend to
(10-63)me repeatedly to be employd as a lawyer on courts
(10-63)martial and I think I generally saw that some ill-temperd
(10-63)ill spirited fellow was at the bottom of the mischief.
(10-63)Power—military power especially, is one of those Chapping
(10-63)sticks as our proverb calls them which should not be in
(10-63)the hands of knaves or fools. I So opines the old gentleman
(10-63)knowing nothing about the cause of controversy.

(10-63)I suppose there will be neat work at the Irish elections
(10-63)ours are quiet. Henry Scott gets in as easy as a glove.
(10-63)I am just on the wing to Abbotsford to enjoy this fine
(10-63)weather. It has been too warm here and has generated
(10-63)a sort of black Hussars calld Bugs or perhaps they had
(10-63)better be termd Cossacks of the Bug (these are such light
(10-63)troops) whose manœuvres ar[e] infinitely annoying to me.
(10-63)I have got an office frank and will send it to Mr Bailley to
(10-63)inclose some papers he has for you. Let me know when
(10-63)you next write when you expect to get your leave—the
(10-63)earlier the better.

(10-63)I have letters from Lockhart and Sophia. All well—
(10-63)that is Johnie well in general health—but the spine poor
(10-63)child is in the same state. Anne is well and proposes to
meet me on the road to day as far as Torsonce. I expect

Charles almost instantly down. When you can make a

start I bind it on your conscience not to forget the

Edgeworths—Adieu. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 17 June [1826 ]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

My DEAR JAMES,—I am sure you are always sensible of

the great respect & gratitude I owe for your attention

to the proofs and do not suppose that I mean to throw

upon you more than your own friendship and our mutual

interest requires in correcting my " Maladies of not

marking." So in recommending to you to have some

means of correcting these important blunders in date I only

wish you to have the means of assisting your own attention

easily & without much trouble to yourself. I We must in

some sort stand or fall together & I do not wish you to think

that I am forgetting your interest in my own—though I

sincerely believe the former is what you least think [of]. I

have finishd twenty five of my pages of the New Affair 2 &

shall send them to Cadell tonight. I wish you would both

dine with me here on such a dinner as

Cissies 3 gentle cares afford

any day after Monday & before Saturday which may

suit, you both to have some chat on this affair & put into

writing what occurs about it. I will write to C. to the
same effect and he will shew you the MSS between.

Yours truly W. S.

N. ST. DAVD. STREET Thursday 22d. [June 1826]

private

[Stevenson]

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 65

TO [JOHN GIBSON]

MY DEAR SIR,—I return Mr Mores paper 1 which cannot be improved by me. I have added just a note or two however though of little consequence.

I could wish the decision about the Merchants right to recall goods or to stop them in transit when a factor becomes insolvent were quoted as I think it a strong one.

I have but to add that I spoke to my Lord Ch: Baron on the subject. He seems clear on my side & the English have more favour for assigns than what our law entertains.

A case or two would help us well. I look to the issue with some confidence Yours truly W. S.

Tuesday 27th June [1826]

I entirely approve of keeping the broad question by itself.

[Walpole]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON
EDINBURGH, 28th June, 1826

DEAR SIR,—I should long since have thanked you for your valuable and most acceptable picture, which was at once a kind and flattering token of your recollection, and which is most interesting to me on that account, as well as a token of your regard. But misfortune seldom comes unattended, and latterly it assumed its most cruel shape, by depriving me of my companion through nearly thirty years weal and woe, making a blank which time cannot fill up, though doubtless it will blunt the acute sense of sorrow with which it is now attended.

You were kind enough to allude in a former letter to my pecuniary losses, which, though heavy in amount, will be attended, if God grant me health, with no ultimate inconvenience worthy a man thinking about. Indeed, at the very worst, I have a very ample life income of my own, and my family are provided for, as they succeed to a considerable fortune independent of me

WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Haydon]

TO ROBT. CADELL

DEAR SIR,—Will you put into the form of a letter what passed between us yesterday touching the book as we are all life like & death like. My acceptance shall settle the matter between us

Yours truly

W SCOTT

EDINR. 30 June [1826]

[Stevenson]
TO J. G. LOCKHART, LONDON
EDINR. PARLT. HOUSE 30 June [PM. 1826]

(10-67)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was rejoiced to hear last
(10-67)tuesday by a letter from Anne that Dr Shaw has good
(10-67)hope of poor Johnnie notwithstanding the serious alarm
(10-67)which his health has given to us all. It will be indeed a
(10-67)great and unexpected blessing should he escape the
(10-67)threatend infirmity.

(10-67)We have had a course of the most sultry weather I ever
(10-67)remember and the crops I fear will suffer considerably.
(10-67)To stir out in the forenoon is almost sickening and the
(10-67)court where I am writing feels like an overheated oven.
(10-67)Last Saturday I went with Will Clerk and Chief Baron
(10-67)to Blair Adam where we lounged about and eat hotch-
(10-67)potch & drank Sauterne as actively as heat would
(10-67)permit.1

(10-67)Tomorrow I go to Abbotsford. The young Davidoff
(10-67)goes with me who longs to see an election though without
(10-67)hustings or oratory. I intend as we have done several
(10-67)times of late to dine in the Hall instead of the parlour.
(10-67)It is quite delightful in this sweltering weather. I wish
(10-67)I had Prince Hosseins tapestry to fetch you down to
(10-67)cold lamb sallad and tarts and wine iced according to
(10-67)O'Dougherty's maxims. I fear this must be for next
(10-67)summer.

(10-67)I wish you joy of the Review which is not only
(10-67)unexceptionable but commands general praise. I am sorry you
(10-67)have trouble with M[urray] but it was foreseen and you
(10-67)must just be steady with him.2 I cannot but think that
[a] few more short articles to enliven the very long ones

would be thought a general improvement. It would
give the tone and currency of the literature of the day
which is always interesting and might be so written as to
make a few lively and diverting pages. In the commencement
of the Edinburgh Review there was a department
of this kind which gave much amusement. You
may think about this.

I have the notices about Cranbourne Chace.1 But Rose
does not say whether the old sporting parson has not left
some relative who might be hurt at starting the owl and
the rest of his odd whims upon them. I should like this
to be ascertained. I can be going on in the meantime it
will be but a short affair.

Your Irish duel is brilliant quite worth[y] of O'Connors
Child. On my honour they are a cool sett.2

I have been most exceedingly shockd by a report stating
strongly that Hebers retirement from Parliament 3
was owing to his having made retirement his choice rather
than defend himself against an infamous charge. If this
is false it is a most injurious and cruel report and if it be
unhappily true I shall hardly know how to trust in
humanity again. I wish you would put me right in this
horrid matter. What a world we live in!

I begin to wonder very much what Charles is about.
He need scarce hope to do any thing useful at Edinr. this
season.
For myself I never had better health nor more equal
spirits though none of the highest as you may suppose.
Solitude has one good thing—it disposes a man to work
from which society is sure to divert him. I have no doubt
Boney will be out by December & [if] I keep my ordinary
popularity we shall do well enough.

Our visit to London will be probably in October. I
would like to put it so late that Anne might be in spirits
to see and look about her a little which just now she
would be less inclined to. Indeed were not a visit to the
public offices necessary to finish Bonaparte I would
willingly put off my visit till spring vacation which is the
pleasanter time for being in town. One great object
however been [being] to see Sophia Johnie and you
will be alike gratified at any season in the year. I greatly
approve of your having a place out of town and hope you
will light on good neighbours Scotch if possible. Sophia
talks of getting near the Ladies of Buccleuch which would
be delightful for all parties. Do you ever think of eating
your way to the bar? It makes you capable to hold
various situations and offices and may be worth thinking
of for literature is always better as a stick for occasional
support rather than a crutch to rest entirely upon. I wish
you would think of this.

I rejoice sincerely to hear you talk of being at Chiefswood
next year. It is rather trying to see strangers there
though they are very nice people I and keep every thing
in great order. Only think of your pond being robbd of
fish by the Darnick boys. I should have thought rats
would have been the only produce. My kindest remembrances
to my dear Sophia & Johnie & kiss baby for me
I am always yours truly             WALTER SCOTT
Here is Moncrieff croaking about a highland patronage disputed between Duke of Gordon & Glengarry his own self and between the Gaelic names and his own unmusical voice joined to the heat of the weather it really is too fatiguing.

[Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I return you with many thanks your very curious Manuscript. That of Lady Waristoun shows the same spiritual quacks have wrought on all condemn criminals from generation to generation. What puzzles me is the escape of the murtherer. I think Boswell mentions his being broken on a wheel with the coulter of a plough. It might be at a later period.

The letters about Lovat are also very interesting I wish you would write a life of Lovat. It would be very amusing & have I think great success. He is a man anybody likes to hear about. You have seen of course his curious letter written when Johnie Cope was marching Northward. It is so good that I suspected the authenticity but on a comparatio librorum it was found authentic.

I send you a curious manuscript of Lady Margaret Cunningham pray copy it if you have a mind & keep it as long as you like Yours truly W. SCOTT

5 N. ST DAVID STREET, Wednesday [? July 1826]
Hornel
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-70)DEAR JAMES,—I will be very desirous to know what
(10-70)passes at the meeting of Constables creditors today I think
(10-70)nothing should be done without mature consultation
(10-70)about suggesting a trustee on your part if indeed we lose
(10-70)Cowan Yours truly W. SCOTT

[July 1826]
[Stevenson]

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 71

TO JOHN GIBSON

[Copy]

(10-71)1 July 1826

(10-71)I THOUGHT I had something of importance to state to
(10-71)you and it is this. These volumes called Miscellaneous
(10-71)Prose Works are lying half printed, a dead burthen either
(10-71)on Constable's house or ours as it may prove.1 Mr
(10-71)Ballantyne to whom I will send this note will send you a
(10-71)state of the edition which if completed may be worth
(10-71)several thousand pounds according to the extent of the
(10-71)impression. Now I am ready to furnish the Copy to
(10-71)complete the work if you should think it adviseable on
(10-71)consulting with Mr Cowan that the book should be
(10-71)completed reserving all claims competent to Messrs
(10-71)Ballantyne and to myself as author or otherwise.

(10-71)This will cost me little trouble as the materials are all in
(10-71)preparation. Mr Ballantyne will send you a state of the
(10-71)work the time necessary to complete it and the sale price
(10-71)of the volumes when ready to be given to the public. It is
clear that whether the benefit is to be ours or Constable's
it ought on all accounts to be finished out of the way—

I will send this to Mr Ballantyne that he may furnish
the needful. Of course you will take care to save all the
rights of either party. Mr Ballantyne will also say
whether there is paper on hand to finish the book.
I am etc.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.—Sederunt Books of the Trustees of
Ballantyne & Co., vol. i.]

72                LETTERS OF               1826

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have by a foolish accident torn the
corrected sheets across I hope it will not puzzle you much
to copy out the corrections. Revises we must have of
course and I will send you more copy on my return here.
I am uncertain whether to have mottoes to the Chapters
or no. Do you think it of consequence. I think Conversations
of the Canongate will be the best title. It comes nearer
the purpose of the work and goes trippily off the tongue
I hope only the world will understand I mean to keep
clear of Criminal Conversations which rather abound in
the district.

I come to town on Wednesday evening & remain in
[the] meanwhile Yours etc               W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [3 July 1826]
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE
DEAR JAMES,—I am of course aware that no dividend can be paid till Napn. is sold and the arbitration out of the way. But if the former be ready in November I think the arbitration will [not] be long before [it is] decided in its leading point at least. The worst is my having to go to London. The Miscellany must take its chance. The great advantage is that it is easily taken up or laid down. Of course not a wind of the pudding to any one not even Terry.

Have you seen him? I have not.

I am delayed with Bonaparte for want of Denon's Egypt 1 which I hope to get to-day & send copy on Monday. I send copy to C. this morning so am not idle.

I will look at the Geruselemme [?] But your print is so d——d small.

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 73

I wish you would send me a little waste paper in the course of the day for packing about 100 books which must go to Abbotsford. Yours truly W. S.

Saturday [8th July 1826]

Of course there will be a little delay before I can get all my books settled to rights at Abbotsford.

Be so good as to send for the proof sheet with the waste paper about three or four.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOGKHART,—Your letter with 65., came
I was quite safe this morning. I did impetigos the gratility
trusting it is no more than Murray would give a good
labourer of judgement and experience. I should like
to write five or six pages on the Chester Mysteries—unless
you disapprove. I want to help the spirited effort of a
liberal man who has publishd them.

I had heard nothing of H[ebel]s horrible story till I
wrote you. In the moment of distress and confusion
which passd some weeks since the inclosure you allude
to had escaped my notice. I think with horror that if he
had askd me to let my son go a trip to the continent
with him or any such expedition I should have considerd
it as the kindest and most fortunate thing in the world.
We are come back to the days of Juvenal.

Your brother Richard is safe in Calcutta and resides
I believe with George Swinton who has invited him to his
house. This may with his peculiar talents tell well on
his future fortunes and I am glad sincerely my cousin-
red has been useful to him. Your brother William was
in town and calld but we only met for a moment.

Poor Mrs. Terry has been very ill in coming down here
—a violent attack on the nerves with a threatening of
miscarriage and so bad that life was despaird of. Fortunately
she is now out of danger. Terry was able to eat
a beefsteak here yesterday with James Ballantyne. We
rememberd you and Sophia in a glass of iced champagne.

To day I am packing to leave this place which is well
but not quite so convenient as poor old No 39 N. Castle
Street. I can put up with every thing save the bugs
which are numerous and active though as the weather grows cooler they are less tormenting by a cold [sic]. I Next winter however I will have some corner which I can call my own.

I am truly glad that you have got safe down to Brighton to live en famille. Thursday first I set off to Abbotsford there to remain untill we start for London if that jaunt takes place.

I have a good deal to do packing up my alls to return to Abbotsford so must break short off and beg kindest love to Johnie and Sophia. Dont let Johnie forget old Ha—papa. The other I hope to get acquainted with by and bye.

By a letter from Mr Handley I see there is a chance to get the cash in Chancery handily enough without law suits or expence. This would be very lucky. Always yours

WALTER SCOTT
[PM. 10 July 1826]

When you write be particular in addressing Abbotsford. I would not like my letters coming to these lodgings—people are so curious. I have forwarded Skenes letter by Sir Alexander Wood who was just going to Glen Finnert.

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I differ from you about the trustees undertaking the 12mo edition. What it may be worth we cannot [tell] till your statement shows a great result
which of course is not to be expected but something better than Mr Caddells certainly may. At any rate the work printed & ready will be worth more than when it is a distant speculation and how the Trustees are to be losers I cannot conceive. Whoever buys the heavy portion of the 12mo remaining stock must take these new matters. It is butter to the bread. You may be assured we are in the predicament that we never can be worse and may be better.

I will send copy for the works. I would like to have a running copy of Vol. 3 of the miscellaneous prose and indeed of the whole that is thrown off. I cannot else judge of the size of the volumes. I shall be off tomorrow by nine so any thing there is to do before had best be thought of. Is vol 5 Pauls letters printed your note does not say.

I shall want a copy of the Northern Antiquities I will inquire for it at Constables.

I inclose a paper which I suppose Mr Hogarth will look after Yours truly W SCOTT

12 July [1826]

Terry says he sent some packages to your charge as they are perishable I would be glad to have them sent by the carrier—

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S.
DEAR SIR,—I send you those books on French Law which I have no occasion for & they had better be returnd. The books on general history I had best keep in case of another edition. We go away to morrow to Abbotsford & I hope to work hard & profitably. Caddel is desirous to throw off 500 or 750 more of the Chronicles which is always something. One volume is finishd already. I hope we shall hear of something from Lord Newton. One may reconcile himself to the worst but delay is a great grievance.

I hope to see you at Abbotsford in the course of the Vacation. I have paid some tradesmans bills &c who applied to me & should like to have at your leisure a note of those you have settled lest we pay twice over.

[Signature cut out]

For JOHN GIBSON, W.S.

MY DEAR SIR,—I have your letter the contents of which give me great pleasure for a quarrel with Messrs. Longman & Co/ would have been in the highest degree unadviceable although I think they were unreasonable in their demands. You have just done what I would have advised giving them ample time to realize their profits before paying their author. I do not see you could possibly have done better and have no doubt that they are very well pleased Yours truly
TO R. CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I thank you for the inclosure and return the proofs.

I will give attention to what you say about Shakespeare.

But we must first catch our hare as the Cookery Book says i.e. we must adjust with Constable & Cos trustees on what terms the work is to be continued. I have been extremely busy Yours meanwhile truly

W S

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—My last went off in such a hurry that I had no time to send off all the proofs much less to write in answer to your letter and thank you for all the news which is

"neither good
Nor yet so bad but may be well reported."

I am afraid I must decline the political task you invite me to. It would cost me a fortnights hard work to do any
thing to purpose for I have no information on the subject whatever. Then there are two books to be written and something for Lockhart & another something long promised to another person—In short as the Earl of Essex said on a certain occasion " Frankey—it may not be." I hope winter will afford some opportunity to do something which as Falstaff says may do you good.

Terry & his wife are here. She looks better than I expected. I inclose some copy & the proofs. Instead of subscribing always yours in haste I may write yours in haste always W. S.

Wednesday morning [July 26, 1826]

I send you a few leaves of Saint Ronans that you may be going on. The rest of volume with next parcel.

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

DEAR SIR,—I return the two letters and have to add my best thanks for your kind attention and that of Messrs. Jollie and Monypenny to these affairs which in this case has prevented me from getting into an awkward scrape. I have not the least wish myself to go to London on the contrary I would like much better to stay at home because both my time & money are valuable and my state of spirits is not of the kind which inclines men to travel. But it would be a great pity not to examine the correspondence in the foreign office which has been so liberally offered to me. However unless these gentlemen see the thing differently I must stay here for I will not
put myself in danger of them you may be sure. I proposed to leave town in October early and reside about a fortnight or three weeks in London but my doing so or not will depend on the answer you may receive & then we must determine whether to delay the publication of Bonaparte or dispense with the materials in question. It is clear the gentlemen are hurting their own interest; but they probably are not aware how the matter stands.

I have receivd the inclosed letter from Caddel on the part of Mr Cowan & send the answer which occurs to me. But if you should judge the matter can be prosecuted any further it is easy to take it up.

I also inclose three receipts for precepts in Exchequer of which I will thank you to receive the contents & have the kindness to send them to me. I hope we are all before Mr Irving now on the general point at least or nearly so— if that were decided and favourably I think it would be wise to save further litigation by a reasonable accomodation on minor points. But I think we should do nothing to compromise our right for having these bargains voided.

Always yours truly & obliged WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 July 1826

[Walpole]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I am favourd with your kind letter. I would be most happy to do any thing which might tend to extricate these matters. But I do not think it probable that Mr Cowan or they who act with him would
be disposed to concede the proposition that the bargains made with your house have been voided by the unfortunate insolvency and on my part I am encouraged to believe there is every reason why I should maintain my plea. All the trouble and expense of an arbitration has been already incurred and unless Mr Cowan should be inclined from opinions received or others to make more concessions than I expect I suspect it will be necessary to take a decision of the Arbiter on that general question. If that were out of the way there are many subordinate disputes may arise which might detain parties long before the Arbiter if they were all to be contested and I would in that case be very willing to settle such if possible separately and amicably and I am convinced it might be done with advantage to all parties.

I have sent your letter to Mr Gibson with this open that he may read both and consider whether the matter strikes him otherwise from the light in which it occurs to me. Make my best respects to Mr Cowan if there were not others to be consulted I think we might settle together but where there are several people however worthy and skillful to be consulted there is an inclination frequently to take a sanguine view of disputed points I am very much yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 July [1826]

[Stevenson]
that even the operation of sitting for my picture not the
most pleasant certainly in general will be highly agreeable
to me if by doing so I can gratify your Lordships slightest
wish and the prospect of your being my bottle holder
upon my encounter with Mr Smith 1 is a sure remedy
against what I think the greatest risque that namely of
dislocating my jaws with yawning.

Adam is near us but has not dinner'd with us above
twice the weather being most excessive rainy and the
country more like Whitehall in a fog so far as atmosphere
is concern'd than like Tweedside. Lady Anna Maria
came driving through the mist the other day like a wild
swan before the storm and made us happy by a short
visit.

I have expected Walter here from month to month
and that has delay'd my answer about the affair in which
your kindness has taken so much interest. The expence
will be a certain object of consideration of which I cannot
be a judge not recollecting how the road is situated for
materials though think it can be at no great distance.
God knows there is abundance of stones in Loch Ore
which is a perfect Arabia Petraea. There is no doubt a
good or even a decent approach would be of high
consequence to the place. I never saw one which needed such
an improvement more and I do not think Walter will
hesitate at any reasonable expence to accomplish it.
There will be a bridge to build however if I understand
the line. I can conceive the road may be useful to other
proprietors as well as Walter if he indulges them with
affording them the use of the Chapel road but I do not
know whether they or any of them will be disposed to
(10-81) contribute to the expence. Lochore ought certainly to
(10-81) pay a large proportion of the whole.

(10-81) I must trust to your Lordships continued good offices
(10-81) to get me something like a general view of the probable
(10-81) expence which I will not fail to transmit to Walter and
(10-81) obtain his early answer. I am with kindest compliments
(10-81) to Miss Adam and all the family who are present with you
(10-81) Dear Lord Chief Commissioner Your truly obliged and
(10-81) grateful

WALTER SCOTT

(10-81) MERTOUN Thursday [20th July 1826]

(10-81) I am here for a day only.

[Blair-Adam]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-81) MY DEAR SIR,—I receivd yours safely with a cheque
(10-81) for 150 produce of my precepts. I presume you will
(10-81) presently receive 250 on my accot which Cadell was to
(10-81) pay you on the first current, and which with kind thanks
(10-81) will repay the money you had the goodness to advance
(10-81) for my nephew Walters outfit.

(10-81) I hope you will be in London when Napoleon is to be
(10-81) disposed of. You will make a much better bargain than
(10-81) any one else. I quite agree in your sentiments about the
(10-81) proposed compromise. Nothing can be done untill we
(10-81) get a decision on the general point. Napoleon will be
(10-81) out in December at furthest an excellent publishing time.
(10-81) That is reckoning on my going to London which will take
(10-81) up some time. Of course I will see the coast clear before
(10-81) I put myself in any danger. I am dear Sir Very truly
(10-81) yours

WALTER SCOTT
MY DEAR MRS. JOBSON,—We have the agreeable information that Jane and Walter will be here on the 15 or 16 of this month. He has had difficulty in getting leave and that only for a short time but I hope to get it prolonged by using a little interest at the War Office or Horse Guards. I hope you will accomplish the kind promise you made me & meet them here so as to spend as much time with them as possible. With this view Anne & I will hope to see you on the 15th to dinner and will endeavour to make you as perfectly at home as is in our power. I am with much respect [the remainder of the MS. has been cut out]

[3rd August 1826]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MY DEAR SHARPE,—I am truly grieved to learn how matters stand with you at present. Our visit is only I trust a pleasure postponed to some more fortunate period but the melancholy cause of the delay calls for our deep regret and sympathy. But alas what can friendship or philosophy say upon an occasion when both are fruitless. From the tone of your information I have little hope of seeing you even at Drumlanrig where however you can be quite at your ease when you can think of making a visit. Pray write to me so soon as any thing can amuse you &
TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(10-83) MY DEAR FRIEND,—If my gratulations on the happy subject of your kind letter is not quite so loud as my huzza for Butler-Aboo believe me it contains that warmth of sincerity which is not always to be extracted from the acclamations which rend heaven and deafen earth. You know Harriet was always a favourite of mine and from 1 I had the pleasure of seeing of Mr Butler I cannot doubt that she has entrusted her happiness to a man of sense and accomplishment who will duly and affectionately prize her always. They have both a strong turn towards literature which is perhaps the surest and most rational road to a happy life because it affords constant and interesting employment. I always suppose it free as I am sure it is in the present case from irritable nerves and acidity of temper. I do not remember my huzza but if I remembered today all the foolish things I did yesterday I would have nothing to do but crawl up and hide myself in the lumber garret for very shame " Sufficient for the day is the nonsense thereof." I beg my kindest and best wishes to both the bride and bridegroom. As you rightly surmise I did not feel any wonder on the occasion having set it down in my own mind as a thing likely to be ; but I am the more happy at its actually taking place.

(10-83) Anne joins in kindest wishes on the occasion. She is now my great and immediate comfort here and has
shiren a sort of character during our late distressing scenes which promises me the greatest satisfaction in her conduct as the head of my little household. Of what we have felt I will say nothing for it would avail nothing. We have Charles with us now whom I wish you knew as he is really what may be sum'd in that most useful and expressive phrase a Nice young man. We expect Walter and Jane in the middle of the month and they propose paying their respects at Edgeworthstown about the [sic] and desired us to address to them there. They have been marched and countermarched like Major Sturgeon; how she in six inch slippers keeps up with him in seven-league boots is a different question. Your Irish elections rather exceeding the natural vivacity of the country the men in blue have been in general requisition to assist the men of green to keep their patients quiet. I have little to brag of on this occasion for on the evening of last Monday a feud broke out at a Selkirk fair which has made some work for the Sheriff and very nearly for that other respectable office bearer to wit the Hangman. The curse of our brawls is that when they do get ferocious which luckily happens rarely they know neither measure nor method nor fair play but fight like savage Indians. One or two unfortunate civilians are much hurt their foemen having hammerd on their heads with stones which weapons were found coverd with blood and hair. This disgusting work kept me two days back from the task of writing to you. I have not for a long time been so much in the houses of tradesmen & mechanics as yesterday and I was struck with a great difference in point of cleanliness from what I used to witness. This is all my news for carriers you know must talk of pack-saddle and magistrates of affrays and blood-witts. But to touch
(10-84)a more domestic theme Spice was happily deliverd three weeks since of seven puppies of which one is kept for Edgeworthstown. There is great debate on the name, Cruet—Catch-up—Sauce etc have been proposed. The breed is excellent by sire and dam and I will back it when eighteen months old against any kind of vermin.

Yesterday we had a grand crusade against the otter with all the Harden boys and a pack of otter-hounds whose chidings are really the finest cry in the world. The otter was drawn into a long drain where he is blockaded and like the Nuns at Kilkenny must have past the night in strict retreat. There will be The clamour much of boys and dogs at turning him out of his fortress. I shall keep my own madness in as Tilburina advises her attendant to do. But I must go and see for all that.

I am well aware of what your kind and ingenuous American correspondent [reports] and have had various offers and proposals about it from America. I have hitherto declined any interference for I ought rather to be ashamed of what I get from my own country than endeavour to extend my profits elsewhere. Little Britain and Ireland owe me nothing and I have a kind of reluctance to any negotiations abroad though I have had offers also from France and Germany. I always despised Voltaires mode of selling his works to different booksellers in different countries and I would not like to do anything which might make a man say " I paid S.W.S. for insuring me a priority in publishing such and such a work and such and such tradesmen have got sheets out of the printing-
(10-85)house and anticipated me.” I believe Constable got
(10-85)money from some of the American booksellers.

(10-85)I hear nothing of Lockhart lately; he is at Brighton.
(10-85)God grant your auguries may answer the good will which
(10-85)framed them. Sophias accounts are flattering. The
(10-85)review goes on well and is extending in sale. And now
(10-85)there is such a howling and a powlering as the Lancashire

86 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-86)man says that we cannot go on. There are about 20
(10-86)hounds and a half score of youngsters assembling on the
(10-86)bent. Shall I venture Spice at the otter—I think not—

(10-86)My kindest remembrances attend your brother, Mrs
(10-86)Edgeworth [and] Mrs Sneyd. I am delighted Miss Lucys restored
(10-86)activity will enable [her] to fill up the blank you must
(10-86)unavoidabl[y] feel when Harriet goes to Trim. I hope as
(10-86)you say I may live to see her there I have still a longing
(10-86)to see Connemara and the Joice country much improved
(10-86)I think by Mr W. Edgeworth who I hope is well and busy.
(10-86)My kindest regards to the hospitable Laird and believe
(10-86)me most regardfully and truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-86)ABBOTSFORD 4th August [1826]

(10-86)If the enclosed should arrive after Jane has left
(10-86)Edgeworthstown pray throw it into the fire. There is no use
(10-86)in returning it. After all I cannot get my franks from
(10-86)Henry Scott who is in the thick of the otter melee. So
(10-86)Janes letter goes by itself not enclosed.

[Butler and Mod. Lang. Rev.]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.
MY DEAR SIR,—I receivd Deven 1 in safety and will return it very soon. It is not worth while sending the book you mention.

I do not think your scruples about the 240 or 250 at all well founded. You will remember that I requested a clause to be struck out of the Trust Deed by which it was declared that I should convey such future literary property as I should create or acquire and which was taken out accordingly. By my own sense of justice & expediency I am nevertheless bound to afford the Trustees who have undertaken this troublesome office the full advantage of my time and exertions to clear these matters.

Accordingly supposing Bon. sold at a sum at all proportional to Woodstock I will have realized 20,000 and upwards in one year & will do as much as possible the next. But then in order to have the ease of mind necessary to labour so hard it is essential that I should have no encumbrance on my own mind and this debt is such an encumbrance. Nobody I suppose will say I ought to have let the orphan boy lose his commission for want of outfit & as little that I should not repay the freind who lent me the money at personal inconvenience. That that freind chances to be a trustee is nothing I conceive to the purpose the subject not falling under the trust & being a fund created since the date of it to pay a debt which did not exist at the time. For the same reason I will repay myself from this same fund a number of sums paid by me since the date of the trust which would otherwise have been debts on it. Such as accots. paid in London - 170
(10-87) Miss Fergusson's Interest - - 78
(10-87) Bell, Ironmonger - - - - 20
(10-87) Bookbinder ----- 50

[318]

(10-87) All these which I have paid must have otherwise come on
the Trust and unless I make this new fund pay me back
at least 250 I shall not be able to go to London nor feel
very comfortable here. I have therefore settled that
whether the adventure succeed or fail it shall pay me
500. If it fail it is an arrow lost & that is all, if it succeed
there will be a great immediate profit for which it is my
purpose to account to you & which you will carry to the
Trust fund as cash received from me. It will also open a
channel in which without committing myself by my name
or that of the Author of Waverley which is now the same
a great deal may be laid before the public & probably
much money made. I would greatly disapprove therefore
of speaking to any one on the subject at least at present.

88                   LETTERS OF                        1826

(10-88) I cannot see the least impropriety in your accepting
payment of your debt but if you really think it will mend
the matter you can take a promissory note payable to
either yourself or me from Sir William Forbes & in
October you will receive 250 on my account which
being part of my salary you can have no scruples to accept.

(10-88) In the meantime I have desired Cadell to pay you the
money. It is needless it should be with him anyhow.

(10-88) Of course whether I write under my own name or that of
the Author of Waverley I will directly inform the trustees.
(10-88) You will recollect that none of these accots. excepting
(10-88) Walters outfit have been incurrd since the trust. I have
(10-88) not been living beyond my income notwithstanding many
(10-88) heavy expences. And you will also remember that by
(10-88) 150 to my sister in law & 300 to support Charles at
(10-88) College my income is reduced to 1150 a very good one
(10-88) certainly but there is much to do with it & it will require
(10-88) piecing and help from time to time but not in any degree
(10-88) so as to injure or cramp my exertions in behalf of the
(10-88) trust but I must revise an article or two for the Quarterly
(10-88) and so on. I am in haste Dear Sir very much yours

(10-88) August 5th ABBOTSFD. [1826] WALTER SCOTT

(10-88) If you do not wish this money to pass through your
(10-88) hands in any shape you may tell Cadell to put it into
(10-88) Sir W. Forbes & send me a promissory note for it.

[Walpole]

For ROBERT CADELL

(10-88) MY DEAR SIR,—Will you be so good as to pay the
(10-88) money 250 to John Gibson Esq W.S. on my accompt.
(10-88) I will certainly pay such consideration as I can to the
(10-88) Shakespeare plan. But there are great inconveniences in
(10-88) bringing out works piecemeal. It is a plan seldom
(10-88) answers Always yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-88) ABBOTSFORD 5 August [PM. 1826]

[Stevenson]

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 89

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY,
MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—Will you[r] Grace not think me intrusive if I ask the same permission which used formerly to be extended to my sons by the kindness of your[r] father & uncle in permission to my two sons to shoot over the Peel farm. I expect Walter home for a month or two the first time he has been with us since he was married except two or three days on a late melancholy occasion. I hope your Grace will soon come to Bowhill & will not forget that you have a very old freind whom you usually indulge with a day on such occasions. I beg my compliments to Mr Blakeney. I hope your Grace has not forgotten my plan of renewing Ettrick forest & making as the old song says "a paradise on Yarrow." Ever Your Graces old respectful & sincere freind & Servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 7th August [1826]

[ Buccleuch]

MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—I have owed you a letter for a long time but I have had as the papers may have made your Ladyship aware one of those great misfortunes for which life to a man of my age & habits has no compensation. In fact what is there to hope in the years which may be left me to make up for the loss of the faithful companion of thirty years good & bad fortune the natural & affectionate partaker of all my hopes & fortunes. But I will not dwell on the subject as I am sensible that though the blank can never be
supplied it is one which in the course of nature must

one day have happened I & my poor Charlotte's malady was of a nature which admitted neither alleviation or cure so I merely refer myself to your sympathy in the matter which is too painful a subject to dwell upon.

The worldly embarrassments which you mention sink into nothing before this great & irremediable evil. They are of an extensive & disagreeable nature but by no means desperate & irretrievable. On the contrary I have good hope if I continue to retain the favour of the public to make up without inconvenience the heavy loss which I have sustained by the bankruptcy of two great bookselling houses in Edinburgh & London who have contrived to subject me to the loss of a very large sum of money honestly at least if not hardly gained for I cannot call that hardly gained which costs little exertion. So I will only have to work a little harder to place myself where I was again always hoping I shall not lose credit with any [of] my favourable critics the English readers. I have the comfort to know that should I fail in this my children's fortune is still respectably provided for by their succeeding to the property of my brother-in-law & my eldest son has a good estate of his own in right of his wife. So were I dead tomorrow they would have some resource. But I intend to live & settle my affairs which I am in progress of doing with every prospect of success & in the meantime enjoy an income far more than sufficient to my wants & wishes. So pray banish any anxiety on my account.

I hope you had the last novel which was sent as usual to Coutts. It has been eminently successful though
written under disadvantageous circumstances & though I don't much like it except the picture of Bevis which is a large dog of my own his unpoetical name is Nimrod. My great comfort is my daughter Anne who has shown in our distress a great deal more character than I had given her credit for but you know men are slow in perceiving the merit of woman which is hidden under so many flounces & furbelows. I mean under all the trappings & trifles of fashionable life which ladies throw aside so gallantly & so easily when the question is about relieving sickness or comforting distress. I She must be now my housekeeper & has for the present as during our great distress the assistance of Tom's eldest daughter (eldest unmarried I mean) another Anne of uncommon talent & so like him as often to make me start. We have also my younger son from college & expect the noble Hussar in a few days so that I cannot be unhappy with a hopeful family around me & all of them anxious to give me comfort & support.

[circa late September]
Since I wrote these lines which is now some weeks so slowly writing gets on with me or rather so much I have to write I have had my young chiefly at Abbotsford with me & as they seem to make it their point of object to attend to me I should be very wrong if I suffered them to suppose that their efforts were to no purpose. I refuse therefore no circumstances of consolation that present themselves & remain in the tranquil twilight state of mind betwixt sad remembrances which cannot be forgotten & existing blessings which ought not to be neglected.
All have their distresses & on a visit here to Lord & Lady Melville I found them suffering under a very grievous one. Their son Robert who had gone to Russia with the Duke of Devonshire to see the coronation has fallen ill at a place near three hundred & fifty miles southeast of Moscow and is in a most precarious state while the immense distance which separates him from his parents occasions a suspense which in some respects is as difficult to bear as reality itself. We have a great piece of work at hand here a visitation of the Scottish colleges for the purpose of sweeping away cobwebs reforming abuses & so forth. They have done me the honour to put me on the commission for which however I feel no great vocation. I wish we may not be like the awkward tinkers who made two holes in mending one. Lord Aberdeen I hope will take some charge of the matter. He is the only person I see that is highly qualified to do so, for we Scotch are thrust out into the world so soon that we rapidly forget any tincture of learning we have acquired & [are] on the whole rather an ignorant sort of folks so far as classical acquirements are concerned though sharp enough in general knowledge and the offices of life.

My son in law Lockhart is now manager of the Quarterly Review instead of Gifford. It is worth 1500 a year & leaves him [time] for other things. From this circumstance I have been led to dabble a little in it & if your Ladyship looks at an article on John Kemble's life I think you will recognise an old friend. I presume where there are so many English the periodical works find their way among them. I cannot account why I have been so long of writing or rather of finishing this
(10-92) letter unless it be from the fearful sensation in writing on (10-92) personal subjects of afflicting interest [?] an operation (10-92) which resembles tearing the drapings from a wound & (10-92) which however necessary we are not unwilling to delay (10-92) as long as possible. At least I know my dear Lady (10-92) Marchioness must be aware that it is no diminution of (10-92) that regard which I have so long entertained for her that (10-92) has occasioned my silence.

(10-92) I saw Sir Frederick Adam lately. He says it is astonishing

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(10-93) how much the Greeks have lost in Lord Byron whose (10-93) influence amongst them had been exerted for the best & (10-93) wisest purposes. Strange that one imprudent certainly (10-93) as [to] his own domestic offices should have the gift of (10-93) managing those of contending nations with wisdom & (10-93) moderation.

(10-93) Adieu my dearest Lady Abercorn. All good things (10-93) attend you. It seems probable that we may never meet (10-93) again in this world. Retain however some place for me (10-93) in your regard & believe me your most respectful & (10-93) faithful friend WALTER SCOTT

[ Pierpont Morgan ]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, DRUMLANRIGG CASTLE

(10-93) MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—There is always some risque (10-93) in calling spirits from the vast[y] deep because sometimes (10-93) they will come when they are not wanted. Agreeably (10-93) to your Graces kind invitation Walter & Charles will (10-93) accompany me on a visit to Drumlanrig for two days (10-93) meaning to set out on Wednesday & be with you on
Thursday, to dinner. I am in a manner obliged to intrude on your grace’s hospitality the further burthen of a college acquaintance of Charles’s young Surtees whom I think you[ ]Grace has seen at Abbotsford for which I must ask your Graces pardon. I cannot well leave him behind us.

The young men were on Peel yesterday and had fine sport. I am always My dear Lord Duke Your most faithful & obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT

Abbotsford Saturday [19th August 1826]
[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S.

Dear Sir,—I have your letter. I presum[e] the gentlemen intend to give us all the trouble in their power but it will be of little consequence. I cannot swear to any fact of my life more positively than that I always considered these transactions as perfectly open till they were closed by missives. It would not certainly have been my wish to break off a bargain in the course of its being adjusted upon any slight or inadequate cause but that arise[s] from moral feeling not legal obligation. As to Napoleon the only time price was ever spoken of betwixt us Constable said he would give me 10,000 for three volumes.

I shall be ready to come to town when Lord Newton returns from the country. As you could hardly have made a dividend before Martinmas the delay will be of the less consequence Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I am to pass through Edinburgh on Thursday as I trust but friday at furthest on my return to Abbotsford & I will take the chance of finding you at home about 11 o'clock. I mean in your house George Street. James Ballantyne can also be with you if returnd from the South country. This is sad rainy weather.

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 95

BLAIR ADAM (1) 29th August [1826]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART 2

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—Contradiction is a spout as natural to gentlemen as it is said to be to ladies and therefore I write because you bid me forbear—& first of the first—Constables people before they made their downfall were to have publishd the lives of the Novellists with some other detachd things in a separate state from the novels. Their bankruptcy has deranged the plan but I suppose it will go on somehow or other. I am delighted they afford any entertainment for they are rather flimsily written being done merely to oblige a friend. They were yoked to a great illconditiond lubberly double-columnnd
book which they were as unfit to tug along as a set of fleas would be to draw a mail-coach. I thought of Charlotte Smith whom I admire very much. Miss Edgeworth's novels & Miss Austen's are inimitable but being both copy-rights could not come within my plan.

It is very difficult to resolve your Ladyship's curious question concerning change of taste but whether in young or old it takes place insensibly without the parries being aware of it. A grand aunt of mine old Mrs. Keith of Ravelstone who was a person of some condition being a daughter of Sir John Swinton lived with unabated vigour of intellect to a very advanced age. She was very fond of reading and enjoyed it to the last of a long life. One day she asked me when we happened to be alone together whether I had ever seen Mrs. Behn's novels—I confessed the charge.—Whether I could get her a sight of them—I said with some hesitation I believed I could but that I did not think she would like either the manners or the language which approached too near that of Charles's time to be quite proper reading. Nevertheless said the good old Lady I remember them so much admired & recollect being so much interested in them myself that I wish to look at them again. To hear was to obey. So I sent Mrs. Afra Behn curiously sealed up with "private & confidential" on the packet to my gay old grand aunt. The next time I saw her afterwards she gave me back Afra properly wrapd up with nearly these [words] "Take back your bonny Mrs. Behn and if you will take my advice you will put her in the fire for I found it impossible to get through the very first of the novels—But is it not she said a very odd thing that I an old woman of eighty and upwards sitting alone feel myself ashamed to read a book which sixty
years ago I have heard read aloud for the amusement of large circles consisting of the first and most creditable society in London." 1 This of course was owing to the gradual improvement of the national taste and delicacy.

The change that brings into and throws out of fashion particular stiles of composition is something of the same kind. It does not signify what the greater or less merit of the book is—the reader as Tony Lumpkin says must be in a concatenation accordingly—the fashion or the general taste must have prepared him to be pleased or put him on his guard against it. It is much like dress.

If Clarissa should appear before a modern party in her lace ruffles and head dress or Lovelace in his tie wig howsoever genteelly powderd I am afraid they would make no conquests. The fashion which makes conquests of us in other respects is very powerful in literary composition and adds to the effect of some works while in others it forms their sole merit. Whenever a fashion becomes general it falls into [discredit].

[unsigned]
[ circa 6th September 1826] 2

[Northumberland]

TO THOMAS SHARP

[Extract]

DEAR SIR,—I am convinced you will readily excuse my apparent inattention to my promise when I inform you that since we corresponded last I had the great misfortune to witness the last illness of my faithful
companion for thirty years of good and evil and the period of incapacity to attend to my usual avocations which naturally followed so heavey a blow has thrown them into such confusion that I scarce know where to begin in resuming them... I

No immediate search I have made has recovered the transcript of Galatian such is the name given to the Carol or whatever the poor maimed verses are which continue to be sung on the New Years day. But if we cannot in the interim find out some one who can repeat it [we] will apprehend some of the little vagrants on the holitide and compel them to give us a copy. In the mean time here is a specimen which may perhaps suffice

"I am Alexander King of Macedon Who conquer'd all the world save Scotland alone When he came to Scotland his courage grew cold To see little nations courageous & bold So courageous & bold so valiant & true— Hack off his head & make his body due."

How the last line comes in I cannot say unless it be that the actor like the drama may have neither head nor tail—I cannot tell but so I repeated it of yore & so repeated my fathers before me.

Mr Pitcairn is a most valuable labourer in the vineyard of antiquities I am dear Sir &c &c

ABBOTSFORD 7 Septr 1826 WALTER SCOTT

The history of Coventry 2 reach'd me and gave me
(10-98)satisfaction. I am much obliged to you for it.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO AB: COOPER, 3 13 NEW MILLMAN STREET, LONDON

(10-98)SIR,—I have to regret that my absence from [home] for
(10-98)a considerable time has occasiond my being late of

1826 

SIR WALTER SCOTT

99

(10-99)receiving and of course answering 1 your letter. I had
(10-99)also to look at one or two authorities to enable me to
(10-99)answer the query it contains. The result is that though
(10-99)the drum was certainly no border instrument of music
(10-99)as their military service was almost entirely on horseback
(10-99)yet it may with propriety be introduced especially if you
(10-99)chuse to introduce a foot soldier or two who may [be]
(10-99)supposed a part of the body guard of the Warden and
(10-99)would contrast with the appearance of the borderers.
(10-99)Groses antiquities 2 have plenty of examples of the
(10-99)Costume of Queen Elizabths military. There are also some
(10-99)curious prints which I caused to be inserted in Derricks
(10-99)Picture of Ireland which I reprinted in the first volume
(10-99)of Somers' Tracts. They are particularly desirous as
(10-99)shewing the ancient Irish costume which though not of
(10-99)use in the present picture may be useful were you ever
(10-99)to employ your powerful pencil in an ancient Irish subject.

(10-99)As a Borderer I cannot but be extremely glad that the
(10-99)Duke 6f Bedford has intrusted the present subject to so
(10-99)distingirishd an artist. It is many years since I have seen
(10-99)and admired the Struggle for the Standard which is in
(10-99)Lord Staffords collection.

(10-99)Any little information that I possess is on this and any
TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

My DEAR MORRITT,—I had observed in the papers the most satisfactory event of which you now send me such kind notice and with all my heart was about to congratulate you on the accession of dignity you have attained in becoming a grand uncle. But I delayed my gratulor until it could travel by favour of Mr. & Mrs. Impey who are friends of yours as all pleasant and worthy people ought to be and go from this towards Rokeby. I have directed them by Bishop Acland and Sta[i]ndrop that they may see Raby Castle and the Bishops palace. Would I were to come with them but Bonaparte so long the tyrant of the world continues to tyrannize over me and I shall not stir from home for some months to come if indeed I ever leave the North again (mind Rokeby is part of the north) for London has little to tempt me nowadays. This horrible business of Hebers makes one almost doubt the existence of moral virtue. Here is a man with every thing the world could give fortune friends the highest class in society literary treasures without end and what is more the power of understanding and enjoying them who abandons himself to far worse than utter brutality with a halter and what is ten times worse than a dozen halters hanging over his very head. The story really haunted me like a night mare and brought to special remembrance [the] tragedy of Mr. Abney whom
you and the Duke of Buccleuch used to speak of. Well it is over and we must no longer think of Heber 1 as he was or as our good opinion represented him but as he has made himself—or rather it were better if possible not

I like Mr. Impey very much. We met at Blair Adam 1 where we saw Sir Frederick the Ionian Governor. He considers the cause of the Greeks as totally desperate. In his way of viewing the subject the instigators of the war have much to answer [for]. It came at least 25 years too soon. Civilisation and a more just and true view of their own and their Country's interest were making way fast among them and their connection with the Ionian islands and opportunities of education were daily increasing and extending knowledge among them to a degree which must soon have been inconsistent with the Turkish yoke.

The death of Byron Sir Frederick considered as an inestimable loss to the Greek cause. Strange that being as we knew him so rash and precipitate in his own affairs he should in those of Greece have displayed the most enlightened practical views and so much knowledge not of men merely but of what is technically called business.
He was certainly a wonderful creature.

I have had the great pleasure to have all my family excepting Lockhart and Sophia around me this season. Walter is obliged to go back to Ireland to some inspection or other but has left his little wife here in pledge that he will return and he has carried Charles with him to show him a peep at Paddyland. Sophias removal is a sad chapter but it cannot be helped and things past cure are with me if not past care at least past repining at. Their little fellow is getting better in general health and the Doctors think he will outgrow the weakness in the spine. God grant it for he is a sweet child. I could have wishd Walter had made me a grandfather. But he tells me there are no such productions ever made in the regiment so I advised him to negotiate a change with all possible dispatch and leave a corp[s] where there was no means of striking a balance for the folks that they might send out of the world by those whom they might be the means of bringing into it. Your little girl promises boys hereafter as the Gossip tells Henry VIII in the play. I had a letter from Lady Louisa Stuart delightful as usual. The boys and I travelld through the mountains to Drumlannrick about ten days ago which with my Blair Adam trip concludes I think the probable history of my travels this season. My best love & congratulations to Mr. Morritt and the young ladies and believe me Dear Morritt always yours while WALTER SCOTT

ABOTSFORD 8th Sepr. [1826]
My DEAR LORD,—I send the inclosed as lawyers say valeat quantum valere potest. The writer better acquainted with past ages than with what is going on under his nose supposes me to be one of the Dukes Curators. The Library is most valuable and were the Duke sui juris and desirous to possess such an heir Loom I would not hesitate to advise him to do what is here proposed. How far your Lordship can interfere is a different matter and I only mention the matter because it is Friar Bacons Head & such an opportunity will certainly never recur.

The Books bought together will be greatly under the value they would fetch at a sale.

I was delighted to see my young freind at Drumlanrick looking much stouter than when I last saw him grown to the breadth and a good deal more energy in setting about what he had to do than I formerly observed. It is perhaps the strongest sign of nerving health—I mean of the conscious elasticity both of body & mind which accompanies their right state.

My kindest compliments attend Lady Montagu and the young Ladies. I hope the hooping cough has made a short and mild visit Always my dear Lord most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 September [1826]

I should hardly have troubled you with this but hobbies and objects of pursuit the Duke must and will have and attending to his library is both a respectable & useful
(10-103)on[e] should he find any vocation that way—very
(10-103)fashionable too among those of his rank.

[Buccleuch]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE SIR JOHN SINCLAIR BART
COILSFIELD, MAUCHLINE, AYRSHIRE

(10-103)MY DEAR SIR JOHN,—I am much obliged to you for
(10-103)the good opinion your letter 1 implies which I must

104 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-104)suppose serious because both my own feelings and the
(10-104)name of the other person mentioned are matters which I
(10-104)am sure you would not jest with. But besides that she
(10-104)should scarce make a more imprudent choice than that
(10-104)which you think offer her I am myself totally disinclind
(10-104)again to enter into the matrimonial state. If at any
(10-104)future period I should change my mind on this subject
(10-104)(which is most unlikely) I should endeavour to chuse a
(10-104)person of my own condition and who would permit me
(10-104)to enjoy the retirement and literary labour which
(10-104)constitute my principal enjoyments and which would be
(10-104)much disturbd in the case supposed.

(10-104)My daughter and I will be happy to see Miss Margaret
(10-104)Sinclair and you at Abbotsford if you can spare us a day
(10-104)while at Fleurs 1 and I think I can shew you some clever
(10-104)plantations. But this matter need be no farther thought
(10-104)of between us. I need only add that no one has a higher
(10-104)respect for the lady in question than I and I heartily hope
(10-104)that if she changes her condition she will make a better
(10-104)choice than your good will points out for her. I am Dear
(10-104)Sir John your obliged humble Servant
TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR

MY DEAR SIR,—I return you the papers yesterday received with many thanks for your attention. Mr. Irving seems to have overlooked the main point which is that Constable & Co/ could not being solvent have transferd the act of publication to others. They might have put their name on the tide page & sold the whole edition next day but they must have publishd themselves. In their present circumstances they cannot publish & the question is how their right over the work becomes now enlarged. But those who live to see it will know more of the matter.

Mr. Murrays attention produced the needful notice on the part of the Insurance Office. I also received two books by him & have still to expect from you Southeys history of the Peninsular War the sooner the better.

The offer of 9000 seems pretty fair for Napn. being from good people. The other was severely screwed. No doubt the work is longer in every volume & has cost more trouble. But that affects the Bookseller for he pays for more print & paper & sells the book at the same price. He takes his chance too of a new species of work. Longmans people too are respectable and secure. You will judge of the whole in a mercantile point of view better than I can. 1500 per volume is a pretty consideration. I believe the work must necessarily extend to seven volumes. I cannot squeeze it into six. The whole price then will be at the rate offerd Ten thousand Guineas
retaining the chance of after editions—The Vth. volume is almost finishd & the materials for the whole in such order that I am sure it may face the publick early in December the best publishing season. At least it will be all out of hand by 1st week of December the printers will answer for themselves. I think the lowering the edition[s] was a great concession and perhaps we may get a little more for them on that ground. The retail price will of course be fixd.

I can get 2000 or thereabout for you on the other work 1 by Candlemas supposing a limited impression. But I fear we shall be again plagued with Constables claims for of course I will be smoked and if asked by the arbiter I must own the work. 2000 or 3000 would help out the dividend well and it may be managed without impeding Napoleon in the least. If I should be able to produce 18000 or better by the exertions of one year I think those concernd should be satisfied. At least it is a thing no man ever did before by literature. But we must not hollow till we are out of the wood.

I saw the Duke well & hearty at Drumlanrig. Is there any news of our English freinds ? I should go to London if possible to look at the correspondence in the foreign office about Bonapartes residence in St. Helena but I will certainly put myself in no danger to carry that point or any other & must trust to you for keeping me free of risque. I say I should go although in point of choice I would much rather stay Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 Septr. [1826]
TO LORD MELVILLE

(10-106)MY DEAR LORD, — It will give me great pleasure to do any thing if your Lordship and Mr Peele think me capable in the great National object to which you allude. My attention has not been much turnd to such subjects and late unfortunate events in the bookselling trade oblige me to work hard to make up for heavy losses. But no circumstances of that nature will ever interfere where I have the least chance of being useful and I am most willing to place both my time (I cannot call it my leisure) and my best efforts at your Lordships disposal. Tuesday is our circuit which will delay me two days as I am a witness upon a trial besides my regular suit and service and some engagements here make it impossible for me to leave home before Saturday 23d on which day I hope to have the pleasure of dining at Melville Castle unless a later day should be more convenient to your Lordship. I beg my most respectful compliments to Lady Melville and hope your Lordship will take Abbotsford in your way as you go north. It is possible you may see the young Duke at Bowhill in October. Always my dear Lord very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 18 Sept. [1826]

I have lost my spectacles which occasions some blots.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE
MY DEAREST FRIEND,—I have been treating you unkindly but not from the heart as Sterne said to his Monk.1

There are feelings which we expose reluctantly even to those of whose sympathy we are most secure and therefore I only say that feeling the great domestic loss which I have sustain as it is natural I should feel an event which has so materially diminishd those ties which bind a man to life I am neither insensible of nor unthankful for the blessings which God has been pleased to send me in kind friends and a most affectionate and promising family. I have had them all round me for some weeks this season and our circle has been augmented by young Surtees who came to visit Charles and who is always a wellcome guest. So I interest myself as well as I can in what pleases them and looking to that family society and my literary employment I find comfort and patience.

Your martyr 2 came well to assist this sort of twilight state of mind and I am obliged to the kind author who stole me from very painful feelings at a very recent period after my calamity. The serious turn of the piece was well adapted to my state of mind and the subject precluded some of those wilder flights of fancy which distinguishd your former dramas yet it displayd the same genius under a more sober tint of colouring. I wish you would give us a volume however for to tell you the truth single dramas are but like a Sandwich when one is looking for his dinner, a most vile comparaison but let it stand nevertheless it expresses that which I mean better than a round-about modification of the phrase.

I am myself but sending a sandwich of a letter for I am
disposed to get it within a frank to our friend Richardson and said frank must go to the post in a quarter of an hour otherwise it will be unavailing. Remember [me] most kindly to Mrs. Agnes Baillie and believe me my very dear and respected friend Entirely yours

(10-108)ABBOTSFORD 26 Septr. [1826] WALTER SCOTT

This unceremonious haste must also excuse a wafer. [Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I write immediatly to thank you for your very kind letter. I never doubted of your sympathy in any thing of good or evil that might befall me—The loss of the affectionate companion of nearly thirty years varied joy and sorrow only admits the species of consolation which arise[s] from patience & the considerations of the family blessings which remain to me in the affectionate children who must as far as they can supply their mothers loss—Anne in particular has proved a great treasure to me and I have had the satisfaction to find that under a manner which I have sometimes censured as having a little too much fashionable indifference she possesses a great deal of character and a high sense of duty—Other vexations and losses may be more easily borne—Patience may endure them & exertion repair them and I have great hopes the last may be the case—

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT

As you still long for the braes of Teviotdale I enclose an advertizement respecting one of the most beautiful properties I know. It has no high land but is most beautifully situated near the junction of the Kale & the
Teviot. The Kale descends from the neighbouring hills through a delicious vale and is the best troutling stream in Scotland. The property includes a curious little mound where an ancient monument (if not destroyed) recorded how Hall of Haughhead "Bauldly maintained his right—

You will find the whole story in the Minstrelsy 1 — To make you enamoured it was the property of Henry Hall famous in Presbyterian Martyrology who was killed at Queensferry as you will see in the Scottish Worthies—So all your Cameronian blood ought to be on fire at the thought of possessing it—Of the price I can say nothing but it has been some time in the Market. The fields if well laid down in Grass might be let yearly to advantage & I should think from the skill of the farmer must be in Capital order. I never saw a place which if other matters suit I could more frankly recommend. But—the foul fa the gear & the blaithrie oh—

What a melancholy death is poor Lord Gifford's 2 untimely for himself—for his family & for the country—As I will get a frank I enclose a few lines to the Immortal Joanna. I would like life better if I were nearer her. Always my dear Richardson most truly yours

MELVILLE CASTLE, 26 Sept. [1826] WALTER SCOTT

Let me know if I can make further enquiries for you about Haughead. I know Mr Riddell who farms it very well & he is a thorough gentleman.
TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S., 10 CHARLOTTE STREET

MY DEAR SIR,—I am favord with your obliging letter and will in consequence set off for London in the middle of next week. I may probably go as far as paris because I have some offers from the Russian Minister Pozzo di Borgo of communications of importance on Bonapartes early history. I have no great personal wish to go to London or Paris. But I think I ought not to decline availing myself of that information which may render the book of greater value.

I leave it to the Booksellers to determine when the advertisement should take place but I think the bargain which I leave entirely to you should be first settled. As to the name I would prefer the Author of Waverley but am quite willing to give that of S. W. S. if thought better.

The law matters may be as they must be my taking thought about them will not help me. Otherwise I would take thought enough. I think I will get all done I can do in the two capitals in a month or less. I receivd Southeys history safely.

The worst of these journies is that they will necessarily protract the time of publication from December till January. I am half tempted to wish that our London friends had stood out but their compliance leaves me no remedy.

I saw the Duke yesterday where he ought to be inspecting the Yeomanry Ever yours

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD thursday [5th October(1) 1826]

[Walpole]
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-111)MY DEAR JAMES,—I return the sheets having attended to names &c as you desire. I am truly glad you like them. I find I must go to London the objection I mentiond to you having been withdrawn. I do not think I can with credit decline the offerd opportunity to make the book authentic. I have also the offer from a high quarter of some valuable communications in Paris and I believe I will make a start there as it can only occupy a week & the source of my information is the celebrated Pozzo di Borgo. You will not of course say any thing of this. I have as little will to go forth as old Shylock but I think I ought to do it & therefore Budge says the fiend. I will take Anne with me. Yours truly

W. S.

ABBOTSFORD friday [6th October 1826] (2)

I expect to set off on Wednesday.
[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-111)MY DEAR SIR,—Mr Ballantyne duly paid me □ 250 at Lambmas or more accurately about 26 August which I understood was from you. I could be well content however to have the 2d. advance of □ 250 as I am obliged to go to London & probably to Paris middle of next week

□ 50 English notes and a bill on London for □ 200 @ 6 days would suit me rarely. I shall not need half of it I expect but I do not like steamboats in the Equinox.
I intend instantly to go on with the Canongate affair. As I am going to London I can make arrangements for carrying on the Shakespeare with Lockhart who will be ready to go on so soon as he knows how the matter is settled.

You will probably hear from me for the Canongate from London if time permits—Yours truly  W SCOTT

I expect to set out on Wednesday for town.

My DEAR LOCKHART,—I must have seemd very careless in writing but my hands have been more than full and I have been literally scribbling for five or six hours a day—the pen only now and then relieved by the axe the billhook and the society of Tom Purdie. Besides for reasons of a particular nature which I will explain at meeting my motions were totally undecided and it is only two days since that I have been able to know for certain that I am at liberty to go to London according to my original intention and from thence I think I will probably proceed to Paris to obtain communication of some singularly important information about Bonaparte. Longmans people have offerd for the work super-naculum 1000 or thereby. If I can work as efficiently another year as I have done this dark clouds would break away in great stile. It is most unlucky I was not till two days aware that I must go to Paris. How agreeable it would have been to have gone all together.
I intend to leave this upon Wednesday but as we will take a day by the road at Rokeby and perhaps at Alnwick, it will be the beginning of the subsequent week ere we get to London. Kindest love to Sophia Johnie & little Walter. I will write when our hour is fixd Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 7th. October [PM. 1826]

I thought it as well not to send off this untill my morions were tolerably fixd. I now design to be at Rokeby for a day on the next friday and we will be in town on Monday evening or tuesday forenoon most likely the former as I will be afraid to make Anne travel fast.

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S., SOUTH CHARLOTTE STREET, EDINR.

MY DEAR SIR,—I got yesterday your very acceptable information & now reenclose Longmans letter. In my opinion their offer amounting if I compute right to 11025 or thereabout is very liberal and ought to be accepted. I More might perhaps be squeezed out by hawking through the trade but besides this being discreditable in itself it is worth a large percentage to have honorable & substantial people to deal with. So that in my judgement the trustees cannot do better than close upon the terms offerd in the inclosed missive. I regret that the necessity of my going to London to look at the correspondence in the foreign office will delay the work two or three weeks especially as I am offerd some communications from a very unusual quarter in Paris and
will make a run over there. I do not think myself entitled to decline any opportunity of this kind which may be really valuable. Neither the time nor expense are agreeable circumstances but I must not oecnomize upon either to the prejudice of literary reputation.

I beg to mention to you in more detail and for consideration of your brother trustees as well as your own that I have a work in great progress which will be almost immediatly ready for publication. That is to say in a month or two. I began it with the view of getting 500, to ensure the payment of certain debts & heavy expences to which my income though quite satisfacto ry to me otherwise was not adequate and as the time employd was literally taken from the hours of sleep and exercize besides that the proceeds of the work beyond the above sum will go to the Trust funds I conceive myself perfectly entitled to tax my extra labour to the above amount.1 But the book which is in two small volumes is like to be much more productive than I expected and the book-seller wishes permission to raise the edition to 4000 impression (all expences paid by him) and offers 2000 payable at Candlemas. The 2000 is exclusive of my 500 which I am sorry to say I am under the necessity of keeping to myself. Not one penny of debt has been incurd by me since the trust commenced but there were various things to pay this year which made this advance necessary and I am sure it cannot be thought that my creditors have sufferd by it. Now I wish you to consider whether you will accept this 2000 for 4000 copies or think it better to let the work steal into the world in an edition of perhaps a thousand & take your chance of getting all the authors profit beyond the said 500,
The last was my own idea but I have rather changed it.

It is of such importance to make a large dividend that I would willingly gather as much in as I can. It is needless to say to my friends Messrs. Monypenny & Jollie that this is confidential but Caddel can give you any information about the nature of the work or show it if you wish.

If it succeeds there will be 2000 or 3000 more in a very few months without extra labour & I should hope that Napoleon may (always if successful) come soon to a second edition in which case I would change the form to a regular historical 8vo. I understand Hazlitt is trying to cut in before with a life of Boney on which subject I shall only say He be d——d.

I have got a good comfortable house for the four winter months at 25 per month furnishd well enough I am told. If I can make my time tell as well next year as this I should hope that even if these worthies should pay nothing which I dare say will be the end of it a great step would be still made to the extrication of my affairs. As for the labour it really amuses me and as for the loss in the first place it might have been altogether ruinous & besides the funds which go to make up would scarce have existed but for the strong spur of necessity.

I presume that when a payment is made under the Trust all the creditors who accept it will be eo ipso barrd from taking separate courses.

I think I will set off Wednesday or thursday at furthest. I shall take my daughter with me to see her sister which will be a great comfort after the late things which have happend since their separation.
Believe me with kind Compliments to Messrs. Monypenny & Jollie

Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

116 LETTERS OF 1826

I am preparing the two volumes of the Prose works for the Press instantly & will send one tomorrow.

Sunday [8 Oct 1826]

Received your unexpected communication. I wish the gentlemen would know their own mind. What they wish to gain by such conduct is inexplicable to me. But I certainly will not stir till I have ample security assurance.

[Walpole]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I received duly your letter with the 2d installment of 250—that is 200 in bill on London & 50 English notes. My departure is delayed by a foolish accident. I wish I could dispense with it entirely.

Might I trouble you so far as to look out for coach House & stable some where as near Walker Street as may be but the distance is of no great consequence a two or three stall stable will be sufficient. Pardon me giving you this trouble and believe me Yours very truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 9th October [1826]

[Stevenson]
TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—Accept my best congratulations on the favourable change in Mr Robert Dundas's state of health and be good enough to communicate my thanks to Mr Dundas for the kind note which acquainted me of the very agreeable tidings. I find that by the kindness of Mr Hay of the Foreign Office I have an opportunity of seeing some documents which are of importance to a work I am engaged on and therefore I intend to go to London for a week or a fortnight as I would not like in Scottish phrase to pretermit the opportunity. It gives me concern to think that this will interfere with the expected pleasure of a visit from your Lordship at this place an honour of which I would scarce need to say how highly I am in every way sensible. It is possible however I may get down about the end of the month though I rather fear I may be obliged to go on to Paris for a few days which I will do with very great unwillingness. But I cannot dispense with the opportunity of getting good information upon what I am busy with if I have it in my power. I beg my kindest respects to Lady Melville I will never forget her kind reception of an old friend when her own mind was so painfully occupied as when I had last the honour of being at Melville Castle. If I can do anything for your Lordship at Paris in case I go that length an intimation of your commands will find me at 25 Pall Mall Always your Lordships most faithful & obliged WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 October [PM. 1826]

[Sir Walter Scott]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-117) MY DEAR SIR,—If I said 4000 I should have said eight thousand and write to correct my mistake.2 I fancy you may go on to increase the present impression to that amount—the title page is to bear by the author of Waverley not certainly by S. W. S. & I do not wish [it] advertized till near publication. I shall resume it so soon as settled in London for Nap. must stand still do what I can. Many thanks for the care about the Coach House. My address in London is 25 Pall Mall. Ballantyne has a cover for his packets in which he will inclose any thing for you. I will write a more regular acceptance when I get to town—Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABOTSFORD 11 October [1826]

[Stevenson]

118 LETTERS OF 1826

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-118) DEAR JAMES,—I return as many of the proofs as I have been able to overtake—all but the imperfect one. I also send the copy I omitted before. I believe I am in composition like what Watt said of his Scots workmen that they would never finish a thing to the utmost pitch but when they were tired of it flung [it] to another saying "Gie that a rub and it will do." Truth is I do not care for the Jemmy jemmy linkumfeedleness of fine writing.1

I set out tomorrow as unwillingly as ever I went to school for I am spending time and money to little purpose when neither is plenty.2
TO J. G. LOCKHART, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I perceive by Sophias last letter to Anne that you have left Brighton & perhaps may have missd mine added to that place. In that case this annunciation that the Philistines are upon you will have something the effect of surprise. I trust not unwelcome. We remain here till one to day and gain Weatherby tonight or stop shorter as we find [it] convenient. I intend to travel about 80 miles pr. day the next two days so God
Willing we will be in good time with you on Tuesday to dinner. John Nicolson comes with us and a damsel belonging to Anne hight Aicheson. She is leaving us and her friends dwell in the great City.

Trusting to find all well which will be the greatest pleasure I have had for many a day. I am with love to Sophia affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

ROKEBY NEAR GRETA BRIDGE 14 October [PM. 1826]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

MY collection of information goes on faster than I can take it in; but, then, it is so much coloured by passion and party-feeling, that it requires much scouring. I spent a day at the Royal Lodge at Windsor, which was a grand affair for John Nicholson, as he got an opportunity to see his Majesty.

TO THOMAS PRINGLE,(1) 8 ARUNDEL STREET, STRAND

MY DEAR SIR,—The curiosities you had the kindness to send me from the Cape reachd me in perfect safety and form a most important and valued part of the decorations of an old [new] Gothick entrance hall hung with armour
TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I think it right to let you know as soon as possible that in about six months I have every reason to hope I will be able to launch you forth on the voyage of life in the shape of an Attache to some foreign mission and under auspices which if suitably improved by your own exertions can scarce fail to bring you well forwards. Three things however are pointed out for your special attention—the French and German languages and the arrangement and improvement of your hand writing. The last is easy requiring only attention till you have gained precision in forming your letters. But the acquisition of accurate French and German is more difficult. However I have spoken of this so much and so often that I should hope you have laid some foundation in the French and you will I think see the necessity of dedicating every hour that you can spare from the academical studies in getting forward in these absolutely necessary accomplishments. I will make some arrangement

SIR WALTER SCOTT

25 PALL MALL Tuesday [24th October 1826]
for your being abroad during the vacation and it must be alone for much is lost unless you are forced upon speaking the language habitually a thing difficult to practice when you have, any one to speak English to.

I should like to know at what hour you take your degree in order to be able to mention precisely when you may be ready for a start. You see my dear boy the cares of the world are now about to press on you more seriously than formerly and you must meet them manfully and sacrifice pleasure of every kind to the studies indispensible to your success in the line you have chosen. If on further consideration you should prefer the Church to the line I propose to [you] it will yield you better worldly prospects but unless you do so with the real and conscientious resolution to discharge the duties of that office I am sure you will not set these in competition with the feelings of your own conscience.

Anne and I go to Paris for a few days and set out this week. On our return it is my intention to go to Cheltenham to see Mrs Thomas Scott who has lost her brother David Macculloch so that Oxford will be just on our way and I hope to look in upon you and talk further of these matters.

Anne went to Terrys theatre last night and was rather Unwell from the heat of the house.1

Lockhart and Sophia will come to Oxford with us.

Your affectionate father    WALTER SCOTT

25 PALL MALL Tuesday [PM. 24 October 1826]

[Law]
TO SIR THOMAS LAWRENCE

(10-122)MY DEAR SIR THOS.,—I learned from Sotheby last
(10-122)night with concern that you waited for me on Friday.
(10-122)I did not understand from your brief note that you had
(10-122)fixed that day for our rendezvous and in fact was out of
(10-122)town. I dare say that in the multitude of cards which
(10-122)were left here I have made some mistake and I am sure
(10-122)I cannot make too many apologies since your time is too
(10-122)valuable to be employed on the original much less wasted
(10-122)in waiting for him. Yours very truly

(10-122)WALTER SCOTT

(10-122)Tomorrow I go to Fulham. What is our next day to
(10-122)be? I

[late October-November 1826]
[Owen D. Young]

TO [J. FENIMORE COOPER] 2

(10-122)MY DEAR SIR,—I have considered in all its bearings the
(10-122)matter which your kindness has suggested. Upon many
(10-122)former occasions I have been urged by my friends in
(10-122)America to turn to some advantage the sale of my
(10-122)works in your country and render that [?] of pecuniary
(10-122)avail as an individual which I feel as the highest
(10-122)compliment as an author. I declined all these proposals
(10-122)because the sale of this country produced me as much
(10-122)profit as I desired and more—far more—than I merited.
(10-122)But my late heavy losses have made my situation somewhat
(10-122)different and have rendered it a point of necessity
(10-122)and even duty to neglect no means of making the sale of
(10-122)my works effectual to the extrication of my affairs which
Mr Carey or any other publishing gentleman of credit and character should think it worth while to accept such an offer I am willing to convey to him the exclusive right of publishing this Life of Napoleon and my future works in America making it always a condition which indeed will be dictated by the publishers own interest that this monopoly shall not be used for the purpose of raising the price of the work to my American readers but only for that of supplying the public at the usual terms.

The terms which I should propose would be those usual betwixt the authors & booksellers viz half the clear profits to the former [?] and if Mr Carey should be the contracting party I should think him entitled in equity to retain out of the authors share any sum which he may have paid to the British publishers for an early transmission of proof sheets now in progress—I would be also desirous to give full time say [blank] weeks [?] to publish the work in America before it was publishd here.

I make this proposal the more readily because I believe that a distinguished American author for whom both in his literary and private character I have the highest respect has in similar circumstances received the protection of British law and because the literature of both countries must always remain a common property to both nor can anything tend better to support the mutual good understandg. betwixt the kindred nations than the assimilation of their laws concerning literary property.

At any rate if what I propose shall not be found of force to prevent piracy I cannot but think from the generosity
(10-123) and justice of American feeling that a considerable preference would be given in the market to the editions directly emanating from the publisher selected by the author and in the sale of which the author had some interest.

If the scheme shall altogether fail it at least infers no loss and therefore is I think worth the experiment. It is a fair and open appeal to the liberality perhaps in some sort to the justice of a great people and I think I ought not in the circumstances to decline venturing upon it. I have done so manfully and openly though not perhaps without some painful feelings which however are more than compensated by the interest you have taken in this unimportant matter of which I will not soon lose the recollection. I am Dear Sir with best thanks for your great kindness your obliged humble Servant

THE AUTHOR OF WAVERLEY

RUE RIVOLI PARIS 26 [6] November [1826](1)

[Alexander]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

25 PALL MALL, 11 Novr. 1826

MY DEAR JAMES,—I have seldom been so long of writing to you but I have had much to, do—and little time to do it in. I cannot say I have gained much new information by my researches but I have cleared up many doubts and got much light on Bonapartes character of which I think
I have got a very clear view by dint of conversing with friends and foes. So I have no reason to regret my coming here or my trip to Paris. Other things have occurd which I reserve for our meeting. I am going down with [the] Duke of Wellington to the country where I hope to get some useful lights. On this day sennight I set out for the dulce domum. I must take Cheltenham on my way to see matters suitably arranged for my nieces approaching marriage 1 which is the least I can do after her kindness in our great affliction. You will I am sure be happy to hear that her uncle Mr David Macculloch who died the other day has left her & her sisters heir to a very competent fortune which has given me great pleasure as my own means of assisting them were so much straitend.

If you write immedatly a letter will find me at this place any day before Monday. I hope this will find you & all your family well. I must come on by Abbotsford to bring in my books &c that we may get on. It is possible I may want for a month or two 100 or 200. You seemd to think Sandy could accomodate to that extent. I have the pleasure to say it is not a matter of any necessity.

Yours truly

W. SCOTT

Remember me to Cadell. Is Constable making any rally in health or efforts.

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

MY DEAR LADY STAFFORD—As you have so kindly
provoked a clan-invasion & as our stay in London has been and is to be very short we venture to offer ourselves to your Ladyships hospitality for Monday first at seven o'clock, our party being my two daughters & Lockhart. We regret much that an early engagement obliges me to return home in the evening.

With much respect and a deep sense of obligation I ever am dear Lady Marchioness Your truly faithful & obedient Servt.  

WALTER SCOTT

PALL MALL 25

11 [10] Novr. 1826

We returned from France this morning at four o'clock.[Fraser's Sutherland Book]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I enclose my young student's letter. The manuscript is, I think, of a kind which may be speedily mended by attention. His talents are very good, his manners and personal appearance pleasing, and his temper and disposition excellent. You will have the goodness to observe that he expects to take his degree in May; and I suppose a few months on the Continent would be necessary to give him facility in speaking and writing French and German: he is well grounded in the former language. It is my earnest wish to see him engaged in the public service; but should an employment in any of the offices be more easily attained than anything in the diplomatic line, I should be equally pleased. He
would have his sister's house to reside in, and be therefore free from the temptations arising out of idleness and want of society. He has also a strong bias towards literature, and may, I think, prove useful upon those occasions when the efforts of literary men are supposed to have some effect on public opinion. I am, however, only speaking of a very young man, as he has not completed his twentieth year. We are much more indifferent about the immediate advantages which Charles may derive from any situation for which he may be found competent, than that he should be placed, if possible, in a line where faithful services may open the way to future preferment.

Of course my letter announced to him nothing but that a friend of mine was in hopes to find an opening for him when he should have obtained his degree.

Lord Granville and his lady were most attentive to my daughter and me while in Paris, where we spent a few days very pleasantly, thanks to the friends who recommended us.

I presume to place my dutiful and most respectful homage at the feet of our gracious Master. Whatever I see of other countries and sovereigns makes me more attached to my own, where we possess such advantages, if we knew how to prize them. Pardon this letter: the subject, you well know, is a most interesting one to a father, and you will therefore make some allowance for my anxiety. I am ever, my dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

25, PALL-MALL, 12th November [1826]
TO JAMES ELWES, NO. 3 DAVIS PLACE, NORTH CLAPHAM ROAD, NEAR LONDON

(10-127) SIR,—With every desire to return an early answer to a civil question I find myself much at a loss to answer the enquiries contained in your letter. I do not in the least understand the fine arts nor am I in the habit of interesting myself about them, and should not be a judge of your writings on these subjects even if I had read them, but I have little doubt that a course of lectures by a competent professor of the fine arts would be encouraged in Edinburgh, if the lecturer could obtain the certificates of men of approved taste such as Sir George Beaumont, Richard Sharpe, Sir Thomas Lawrence or other connoisseurs of acknowledged judgment, but I think that such introductions would be indispensible. I am Sir Your obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

25 PALL MALL LONDON, Nov. 12, 1826

I think Mr Rogers and you will be best able to decide on the hour of delivering your lecture when you see the encouragement you are like to meet with.

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have received your[s] and am endeavouring to make provision accordingly. I have at present every reason to think there will be time for you
to take your degree at Oxford and therefore wish you to persever in the necessary studies without intermission.

We will talk where you are to spend the vacation as coming down to Scotland in the Christmas season though it would give us the greatest pleasure would not be quite so convenient for the learning. Say nothing about your views or prospects further than that you believe I am on the out-look for you. Folks are very alert about these things and any talking about it might lead to disappointment.

So keep a calm sough or rather make no sough at all.

We hope to [be] down to Oxford at dinner on Monday that is Lockhart Sophia Anne and me and after giving the morning to Alma Mater the Tuesday must carry us to Cheltenham. You will hear with great pleasure that Mr David Macculloch has left the bulk of his fortune to your cousins which will make them I believe quite independent and comfortable.

You will find your hand improve by writing slowly and with great care. It is a thing stress will be laid upon as also upon your turn of expression in English so avoid slatternly habits in writing even a common letter. It is by so doing that a stile is formd insensibly yet with certainty.

We will write at what inn we are to take up our rest and hope you will order dinner and partake it with us.

If Surtees is disengaged and will also dine with us it will do us a great favour.

We are all very well here. Anne much delighted with her Parisian jaunt. Always your affectionate father.
MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I regret I have not been able to succeed on behalf of your protege Mr Proctor but you will see from the inclosed that I did not fail without making an offer agreeably to your commands. I was with Lady Stafford in the country which made me late in receiving your letter & may have contributed to the disappointment.

Now I have a favour to ask in return which you can do better than any one. It is none of those great troublesome favours which make people look about before they grant them but a little every day obligation which however I am rather anxious about.—It is merely an outline of Eildon hills to enable Lawrence to throw them into the background of the portrait he has made of me for Windsor. Properly it should present them as seen from the west & if you have a sketch from that point I would prefer it. But such a view as Raeburn has put into your own picture will do quite well & if you will cause Henry frank it to Sir Thomas Lawrence with a note mentioning that it is for my portrait he will understand it perfectly. The portrait is a very fair one and makes me think I have been a very illused gentleman on former occasions.
I have the pleasure to find Sophia and Lockhart in excellent health and spirits. John Hugh poor child looks very precarious. The medical people think him better but I have most unpleasing anticipations. God grant I may be wrong. The younger baby is quite stout & healthy.

Anne has seen more fine folks and heard more fine speeches than she has seen and heard in all the previous course of her life. Hitherto her head stands it pretty well nor do I see any stronger symptom of innovation than may be inferred from a Parisian bonnet as large as a shovel.

I intend to leave London on Monday but as we go round by Cheltenham to see my sister in law we shall not arrive at Edinburgh before the next week. I am obliged to take Abbotsford on my way but for a day only. I beg my kind compliments to Mr Scott the young ladies and as many of the youngsters as are at home I am always Dear Mrs Scott Most sincerely & respectfully yours.

WALTER SCOTT

25 PALL MALL 14 November [1826]

The Duke of York is certainly much better I am to see him today by invitation

TO SIR HENRY BUNBURY
acknowledgement of your flattering and obliging letter
dated so far back as 29 Ulto. I have seen of course the
general account of what passed betwixt you and Napoleon
upon the memorable meeting of July 1815 and I have also
seen Lord Keith's private account of that interview. But
still I am extremely desirous to avail myself of your most
obliging offer to communicate to me your own notes or
recollections on that remarkable occasion as I am aware
of the great advantage to be derived from them.

I leave this for Scotland on Monday first but a packet
under cover to Mr Croker of the Admiralty will reach me
safely and I will use the contents with every possible
degree of delicacy and with such restrictions (if any) as
you may dictate. Being Sir with a great sense of obligation

Your much obliged humble Servant

25 PALL MALL 14 November [1826]    WALTER SCOTT
[Owen D. Young]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

25 PALL MALL, 15th November 1826

MY DEAR SIR,—A battle, said a person fully well
acquainted with the subject, in fact, the " Hero of
Waterloo " himself—is " very like a ball." Everybody
knows the partner he himself danced with, but knows
little about the other couples, so the more extensive the
inquiries that are made, the more accurate information
will be obtained.2 If you even jot down a few lines of

such anecdotes, addressed to me at Edinburgh (under
cover if bulky, to Mr Croker, Admiralty), I will receive
them safe. I should be glad to receive such a mark of
your kindness. Particularly I should be desirous to know Shaw's fate. I am in possession of his skull, poor fellow.

I venture to offer my respects to Lord Egremont, whom I had the honour of meeting some years ago. I am truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

TO THOMAS MOORE

MY DEAR MOORE,—It is a great disappointment to find you fled to the country. I wishd much to have thankd you for your introduction to by far the most intelligent clearheaded and unprejudiced man I met in Paris for such I found Monsr. Gallois. I inclose a letter from him to you. I lost much by speaking french so ill though I clatterd on through thick and thin. Through sense & nonsense neither out nor in.

Why did not you come? We should have had excellent fun. But now it would have been over and we should only have had the remembrance of that which once had been; an excellent consolation for disappointment of all kinds.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

On Monday I set out for the frozen North to meet winter in her proper habitation where however I think she is rather less rigorous than in London or at least has the appearance of being less so. When Summer comes round I hope you will resume your northward tour. I will engage to go into the highlands with you for a week & make you acquainted with all the Duniewassails of the
WALTER SCOTT

25 PALL MALL 15 November [1826]

[Owen D. Young]

TO MRS. HUGHES

DEAR MRS HUGHES,—The business which brought me to town makes it impossible for me to go down into the City today. I must needs make researches & transcripts in the public offices. I send the books for your kind acceptance and hope you will look in at Lawrences on Saturday to cheer my last sitting. Ever yours w. S.

Thursday [16 November 1826]

[Heffer and Wells]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

NO. 3 WALKER STREET
NEAR COATES CRESCENT

MY DEAR JAMES,—I arrived last night and am impatient to see you. I want paper of every description specially that usually employed in copy. But above all I want to see you. I think I have made a good hand of my journey.
(10-134)At least I have got much certainty where there was doubt. I will call if possible when I leave the P. House but this is bad weather for my walking so in case I do not come before two I will expect you here as early betwixt two & three as you can manage. . . .

(10-134)I am settled here for the present. The cabbin is convenient. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(10-134)Mourning letter paper & black sealing wax.

[28th November 1826] (1) [Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-134)30 November [1826] WALKER STREET

(10-134)MY DEAR SIR,—I received from you yesterday the sum of 200 I say Two hundred pounds for which I am your debtor for the present & obliged by the accommodation. I am looking anxiously out for a copy of Fabre's view of the internal state of France.2 Can you help me. Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-134)A sight of the book will do perfectly. On reviewing my materials I do not grudge the time & money. They are capital.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(10-134)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Yours of a most disastrous tenor reachd me last night & at the same time a letter
(10-134) from Captain Baillie of the Dotterel RN. giving a
(10-134) complete account of the whole catastrophe & telling us as
(10-134) much as we shall doubtless ever learn upon the subject.

1826                SIR WALTER SCOTT                135

Poor Huxley’s whole temper seemed alien from suicide
being on a moderate scale of talent and a regular though
limited habit of thought and action. I think it
indispensable that Allardyce should know all we know and
therefore inclose him the letter from captain Baillie. But
I leave the letter open for your perusal. I cannot conceive
the possibility of keeping out of the public papers a
catastrophe which has undergone the judgement of the
Coroners inquest. But it may be possible to keep the fatal
secret from the ladies for some time at least especially
if Dr Allardyce is advertized how the matter actually
stands. Anne is inexpressibly shocked at this most
miserable business.

Your other letter has arrived today with its inclosures.
It leaves matters just as they were respecting poor Huxley.
Love to Sophia. I send back a book borrowed. We are
all well here & would have been happy but for this most
unexpected shock Always yours     WALTER SCOTT

30 November [1826] 3 WALKER STREET

You can seal my letter to Allardyce & address it before
sending it to the post house.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I inclose a bill for £ 50., which I
will reinforce with the odd 25 in the course of three weeks. The journey has put me short for the moment.

I have been almost stupefied at the horrid catastrophe of poor Colonel Huxley who has it seems destroyd himself in a fit of insanity just as he was on the point of sailing for Europe to join his wife and child. There can be no motive whatever assignd for this strange and desperate action. He was irreproachable in character at ease in his money matters happy in his domestic concerns and had been remarkably fortunate in getting on in his profession. He was besides so far as four months residence at Abbotsford enabled me to judge a man of a calm and moderate temper and though resolute in the discharge of his professional duty yet uncommonly mild and gentlemanlike in the usual intercourse was temperate in all his habits and showd not the least of that unsettled disposition which usually attends the unfortunate persons subject to occasional aberration of mind. Yet there is nothing—not the slightest suspicion—to indicate any other source of his rash violence except some sudden and strange explosion of insanity and there we must leave it. I am much more shockd at this melancholy catastrophe from having so lately seen his wife happy in the immediate prospect of his return to enjoy their enlarged and improved views of fortune which must now embitter her deplorable calamity.

Attend my dear Charles to the things I recommended to you and lay yourself out to become useful when you are calld to act for yourself in life. I may assist in launching you but the task of pulling the oar must be your own.
Anne is very well after the hard journey. We found Walter suffering under a cold which he had neglected too much. Otherwise all friends are well. I am my dear Charles always your affectionate father.

WALTER SCOTT

WALKER STREET EDINR. 30 November [PM. 1826]

TO [JOHN CAM HOBHOUSE]

SIR,—I am honourd with your letter and am much gratified by the society in which my name is introduced in the inclosed list. I hope among so many noblemen & gentlemen well qualified to judge and decide the matter will not be allowd to sleep. The natural wish perhaps would be for a statue in Westminster and though I am aware difficulties might occur yet perhaps with management they might be overcome. Byron ought to be in his living form along with the great & glorious of the Isle who reign so many centuries after their death and I should [hope] the Guardians of that asylum would not now fix their attention on speculative error and levities but consider the quantity of genius of which Britain is so prematurely deprived and the real character of the Individual though it was not always that which was most ostensible. But whatever the Committee may determine on will be agreeable to me and I will only be glad to be considerd as one who takes peculiar interest in the undertaking. I have the honour to be Sir Your obliged humble Servant.
MY DEAR CROKER,—You cannot surely suppose me the accessory to the folly of Maxpopple (W. Scott videlicet) which has given me the most sincere uneasiness. I forwarded your letter to him and receiving an answer in the tone of that which he was so ill-advised as to send you I replied that I washed my hands of all such negotiations which I considered as entirely out of place and season and should expect him to tell me in two words whether he meant thankfully to accept the great favour as offered as otherwise I would understand him to decline it and write to Sir George Cockburn 1 and you to give yourselves no more trouble in the matter. Others of his friends had given him the same advice and I got a letter from him yesterday stating that he was to be guided by it. I have little to say in excuse of Maxie's conduct except that he is a sort of original which exists here and there in Scotland a good gentleman-like honorable man in all his feelings, but beset with the two great national evils Pride and Poverty. He is a Scottish Hidalgo with a high sense of his own hereditary consequence, an idea that all the world must or ought to be occupied in attending to the fate of himself and his family with a slight occasional suspicion that this is not the case so much as it ought to [be]. He has never been able exactly to understand how I came to become a baronet being only a cadet of his family.
In short he is a great quizz. But then he has a wife and
twelve children and what is worse an old papa who
unnaturally persists in foxhunting though upwards of
80 and will not vacate possession of the family estate. So
Maxpopple must really be forgiven by Sir George Cockburn
and you and as to what part of your kindness has
not been duly acknowledged allow me to make it up by
my sense that the utmost has been done in the kindest
and handsomest manner and that I am on my cousins
account as well as my own. Very much your obliged and
thankful

WALTER SCOTT
EDINBURGH 9th Decr. [1826]

I enclose a letter to Lawrence.
[Brotherton]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I was detaind yesterday by a
hot canvass among the gentlemen of the Long Robe here
about choosing a professor of Civil Law 1 which as Whig
and Tory have each a candid ate will be a neck and neck
affair. Walter was on the point of attending your Graces
Chasse when his head was partially turnd by the news of
the war in which he had some hope of being engaged &
if he had waited upon you in the temper he was in I
should have been afraid he would have been for shooting
a peasant instead of a hare. He is going to Fife to digest
his disappointment on finding there are no draughts from
his regiment wanted as in the peninsula. I suppose he
will discharge his valour as Sancho did his penance at
the expence of the trees for his plantations need thinning
(10-139) I would willingly come to Dalkeith any day in the beginning of next week that is like to find your Grace at home Monday Tuesday or Wednesday. Kind Compliments to Mr Blakeney. I hope your Grace & he will contrive to spend a day or two at Abbotsford during the Christmas Holidays Always my dear Lord Duke most faithfully yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-139) 14 Decr. [1826] 3 WALKER STREET

(10-139) I must say I was extremely gratified by seeing Raeburns Portrait 2 (which was like what the original was some two or three years before your Grace was born) hanging at Dalkeith and feel sincerely the kindness which placed it there. One does not like the idea of being knockd down even though it is only in effigy.

[Buccleuch]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON

(10-140) My DEAR ADAM,—I did not immediatly answer your letter for I am sure Lady Fergusson and you would be sure without written evidence that I would [do] mon possible in an affair in which you are so much interested. I told Capt. Lyon I had used any little interest which [I] have at the Horse Guards to forward the arrangement you wish and I will be most happy to learn it has been of some use. Sir Herbert Taylor said he would mention [it] to H.R. Highness. I saw the Commander in Chief twice in wonderful force. I have been prevented from writing
since by the horrid and unintelligible catastrophe of poor Colonel Huxley by which I was inexpressibly shocked.

Of that when we meet. But I now chiefly write to say that I hope our reunion at Abbotsford & Huntly Burn is to take place. I have God knows some need of seeing my friends together considering how hard misfortune has dealt with me. And yet I should be ungrateful to complain having a fair promise before me and all that I could have expected nay much more done to extricate my untoward affairs. Of this too when we meet. But I hope that meeting will take place. Clerk proposes to be with me on the 30th. In hopes to meet all Huntly Burn on the 31st as usual. Do not disappoint us. I have been ill of an inconvenient disorder brought on by a bloody flux, our old enemy in short a la derriere—which Jo: Ramsay used to be annoyd with in former 1 days—but this is going off and was only I believe the consequence of rapid travelling and carelessness—Dont disappoint us dear Adam. Remember what old friends we are and that we may search the living world over and never find any that can be what we have been and are to each other. I expect the Little Duke one day or two but if you do not come we shall hold it all a disappointing dream. Walter has of course the passionate desire to go to Portugal but of this I see no immediate chance. Remember No 1 new attachment ere can raise 2 The endearments of our ancient days.

Address to Abbotsford where there is plenty of room if Huntly Burn should be full. Anne joins me in love to the Lady and expects to dazzle you with her french conquests Always yours affectionately
Jane is in high feather I think you will find her [improved] much by carrying the troopers portmanteau. Always yours W. S.

EDNR. 20 Decr. [PM. 1826]
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—We have been very anxious about Sophia from which we are partly relieved by your last letter received yesterday night. I will be much obliged to you to let us know how you go on by a line to Abbotsford whither I remove on Saturday. I have got a foolish disorder in my rear which renders sitting excessively painful. I hope that a little exercise will get rid of it for I have been working rather too hard at the desk. Our court has been sitting late and left me no time for any thing but Boney but when I go to Abbotsford I will dictate if I cannot write what you want about John Home and the long promised Chifferinch article.

The faculty election was a hard pull. You would hear it was carried by six—132 to 138—the meeting very numerous of course but in perfect good humour. John Macfarlane diverted the business very much by chusing to answer to the name of old Hogg of Newliston whose vote was regularly marked. John modestly declined voting when his own name was called saying [he] had voted before. This extraordinary blunder turnd us back.
(10-142)to the beginning of the roll again and when we once more
(10-142)arrived at Thomas Hogg behold John Macfarlane again
(10-142)answerd. I dont think I ever saw such complete absence
(10-142)of mind.

(10-142)From what I saw at Paris I conceive the French are
(10-142)serious in abjuring the Spanish ultra-proceedings. It
(10-142)would be terrible work to see another war of opinion
(10-142)arising in Europe. But I suspect the Bourbons security
(10-142)rests much on his shewing a determination to observe the
(10-142)charter which is satisfactory enough to the French or the
(10-142)sensible part of them if they were perfectly assured of the
(10-142)Crowns purpose to adhere to it. Walter after going up
(10-142)and down ramping like a heraldic lion for two or three
(10-142)days expecting orders for Portugal has morriced off to
(10-142)cool his martial fervour at Lochore till we get to Abbotsford.
(10-142)Anne is well and joins in kindest love to Sophia to
(10-142)little Johnie and Babie Walter.

(10-142)I find I am to have a godson at Mr Hughes.2 If the war
(10-142)goes on I might raise a corps of light infantry out of my
(10-142)spiritual clanship. Always yours affectionately

(10-142)WALTER SCOTT
(10-142)EDINR. 21 Decemr. [PM. 1826]

[Law]

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 143

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-143)MY DEAR MISTRESS HUGHES,—Your letter arrived
(10-143)between our leaving Edinburgh and our much more
(10-143)happy arrival at this place so it is two days later of
(10-143)receiving an answer than I would have wished. I write
immediately to express how much I shall feel honourd in accepting the flattering proposal 1 of my friend Mr Hughes and having one tie more of kindness to unite me to a family to whom I owe so much kindness.2 I am afraid I have little chance of discharging any parts of the more immediate & serious duties of a Godfather but then I have the salve to my conscience that the natural friends of the young Christian are much better qualified to discharge that important task than his spiritual kindred. I trust the youngster will live to be a happiness & honour to all concerned. By some chance I believe, excepting one intervening Robert my grandfather, we are Walters for six descents including my son. He is now rampaging up & down in hopes of going to Spain or Portugal and his sister provoking him by singing in his ear

Oh set me on a foreign land
With my good broadsword in my hand
And the King's command to fight or die
And show me the man that will daunton me.3

But the noble Captain frowns & considers this as trifling with the honour of the Regiment. For my part unless the French are perfectly mad I think there will be no long fight of it & though I would not spare in old border phrase my calf's skin on the enemies of the country yet when one counts chances you think otherwise when your own children are concernd than you might have done had the case been your own.

Will you undertake dear Mrs. Hughes to make my most
respectful and sincere acknowlegements acceptable to the Duke of Buckingham for the splendid donation of the
Irish historians with which his Grace has been pleased to oblige me. It is a work executed in a stile of magnificence becoming his Grace's high rank & with an attention to the great object of historical importance which renders its magnificence as useful as it is imposing. As I am conscious how little I deserve the high compliment conferred by his Grace's goodness I can only say that my sense of the obligation is proportionally increased by my own want of desert. My respectful Compliments wait on the Duchess whose kindness is not soon to be forgotten even when experienced during so short an interview as I had the honour of enjoying under your kind auspices.

I would have liked to send you a bottle of whisky & some Abbotsford game for the Christening but I find the perils of the way are such that I must wait till the spring sends up some strolling lawyer when the whisky at least shall wait on you—for the grouse you must I think come & eat our game next season & I dont see what you can do better. I beg my best compliments to Mr. John Hughes & trust to your making him sensible that I have the fullest sense of the kindness he has designed me. Anne is well and sends kind love and I am with sincere compliments to Dr. Hughes always my dear Mrs. Hughes Your much obliged & affectionate humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 December [1826]

Here we are for three weeks or till our beeves & brown ale fail us I wish you could get Prince Hosiens tapestry for a trip and light on us in an Abbotsford evening with
TO CAPTAIN [BAILLIE-HAMILTON] 1

SIR,—I am much obliged by the reception of your letter which was as painful to me to receive as it must have been for you to write. I am as you naturally suppose well acquainted with your family and have sincerely to regret that my acquaintance with the son of my old friend the late Mr Chas. Baillie should have commenced under such inauspicious circumstances.

No conjectures which I can [form] approach to any probable cause for the catastrophe of my late unhappy friend Colonel Huxley. In my return last week from London to the North I spent a day at Cheltenham with my late brother's family. Their circumstances formerly rather narrow had been enlarged by a bequest from Mrs Scotts late brother amounting to £10,000 or £12000 of which Mrs. Huxley was entitled to one fourth subject to her mothers liferent. Thus fortune was smiling upon them and I think with heartfelt sorrow on the vain hopes they then formed of having Huxley soon with them to share their agreeable prospects. There existed no circumstances whatever known to me that could have instigated the most irritable or susceptible of men to so desperate an action. On the contrary his wife was a person of the most affectionate and the most prudent & domestic habits—their income if not large was so well husbanded
as to be sufficient for all their wants—and as I have already
mentioned a considerable inheritance had fallen to their
family. Then his own temper and disposition was
moderate cautious goodhumourd and not at all, so far as
I could discern from his residence of four months with
me, subject to whims or flights of any kind. Unless
therefore there [was] some deep and secret cause of
despair at the existence of which I cannot form the most
remote guess. If I had been to point out a man likely
to do his duty with patience and fortitude in any situation
in which fortune might place [him] I am not sure that I
would have named any man sooner than Huxley. I am
therefore compell’d to suppose that some sudden and
temporary alienation of mind had led him to commit
an act for which so far as can be seen there existed no
cause which could influence even a man of the most
uncertain and precarious judgement in such
circumstances. Colonel Huxley was also highly favour’d by
Lord Dalhousie a person intimately acquainted with
mankind and nevertheless will I believe be as much
surprized and nearly as much distrest as I myself have
been at the termination of his life in a manner so
singularly melancholy.

You are quite right my dear Sir in supposing that your
family is no stranger to me. I had the honour to know
your late father for many years & Lady Charlotte also
though we have not met lately. I am intimate with your
relative Lord Haddington & acquainted with your uncle
and most of your friends & I met your brother lately both
in Edinburgh & London. Allow me while I must regret
that our correspondence has commenced on so shocking
occasion to express my high sense of the kindness and
delicacy which prompted your letter and my sincere hope
that we will meet on happier terms when I will feel it my
duty to express my deep sense of your great kindness.

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT

You will be glad to learn that my sister in law and her family support this violent shock even with more firmness than we dared to hope. Poor Mrs Huxleys happiness is I fear wreckd for life but she is calm and supports inevitable calamity with the fortitude which despair alone can give.

I did not like to write to you till I had let some time pass over judging from the kind expressions of your letter that you would be anxious to hear how this deprived & distressed family endured a blow which was in every respect so sudden & so horrible. I am Sir under a great sense of obligation Your obedient and grateful humble servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 24 Decemr. [1826]

I expected my niece and poor Huxley to have made up our little party for the Christmas on this occasion and I leave you to think how melancholy the blank now seems.

[Owen D. Young]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—My correspondence has been interrupted first by my wanderings in France and England and next by a most melancholy incident the death of my Nephew Colonel Huxley of the 71st whom I expected from Halifax to pass the Christmas holidays with me but of whom his wife and child have been deprived by the sudden and shocking accident of his death on the eve of departing from Halifax. He was a brave
soldier regular in all his habits attached to his wife and family and maintaining complete independence on very limited means. These providence had of late enlarged by a bequest to my sister-in-law from her late brother David Macculloch to the amount of 10,000 which established the whole family in complete independence—and now when they expected him to come over here and he had taken his passage—when I had seen his wife at Cheltenham in all the happiness of expectation—comes this fatal intelligence. The distress of course has been immense and I own I have been myself much shocked at the loss of a brave soldier which all admitted him to be and at the same time a kind gentle obliging friendly man in this unexpected and most disastrous manner. It has really put me out of sorts in the body as well as the mind or perhaps the extraordinary open state of the weather has given me an unusual share of the stomach complaints and rheumatism that are going about. Yesterday on arriving here I had to be lifted out of the carriage so completely were my joints disabled by the rheumatism. But the hot bath and opodelock have put a little nerve in Harlequin each day, I would not however promise to scale Saint Kevins bed for a fortnight to come. Walter is going about the house menacing the harmless little men in armour because none of the cavalry immediately on the move for Portugal belong to the 15th but he has some hopes from the newspapers as your countryman said when for a bett he consented to be carried up to the third story of a house and felt his bearer totter under him when he reached the summit which gave him hopes.

Cruett has gone to Bran Luath and the dogs of other days; the distemper so fatal to the breed cut her 2 off
although he had been vaccinated carefully which is the best preservative I know but it seems not a certain one. You must therefore wait till next spring when we will try to supply the place of the exhausted cruett. It is rather a hard chance for I picked him out of three which we brought up and the other two one with Dundas of Arniston the other with my very active friend Mrs Hughes has both got well over the distemper.

[25th December 1826] [unsigned]

[Butler]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 149

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—It was not fair in you to indicate where you had the article about the D. of Y. I dont like to be subjected by name to the ordeal of newspaper criticism for a thing I never read over. We must understand this distinctly another time. I set off for Edinr. today still rheumatic enough I shall be there in the evening Yours truly W. S.

[Monday [15th January 1827]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. GIBSON LOCKHART, WIMBLEDON COMMON, LONDON

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—After thinking over the subject of your communication I settled that the best thing I could do to further any prospect of the kind alluded to would be to write to Mr Canning; the appointment of the Commissioners of Excize and such I understand Mr Backhouse to be is with Lord Liverpool and though I am
not unacquainted with him yet I do not feel our intimacy to be sufficient to press upon him in a matter of this kind.

As therefore Mr Canning is to be the channel of application it would be right to take Chas. Ellis into your councils without a moments delay. I wish with all my heart Lockharts talents could be employd in some serious business of this kind as I am sure he would do it well.

We spent our Christmas rather heavily so many of the old party being awanting but we had Sir Adam and the Skenes and were contented if not joyous. I have been what is calld very poorly since I saw [you]. A vile disorder in my stomach which vexd me all decamber has pland to give [way] to the Rheumatism which has seized on my better most knee instead of giving way to bleeding with leeches embroacions of Camomile and loads of opodeldoc. So I am in a fair way of being an utter cripple—indeed [I] could not stir without assistance for nearly a week.

I am better now but scarce hope to be entirely free from this plaguy complaint. Tell John I have been like Win Jenkins a vixen and a griffin for these four weeks past and unable to finish either his work or mine. But now I shall do capitally.

I am not aware that Lady Stafford can aid you in the present business but it may be worth your while to mention it by way of asking her advice. I should think Charles Ellis's (Lord Something I beg his pardon) would be materially useful. He has a real good will to John.

Say a hundred kind things—not ninetynine but a complete hundred to Johnie for me—and kiss little Walter.
Jane has been saying goodbye. Walter and she go off tomorrow. I shall be anxious to hear from you whether you think there is any thing else I can do and what is going on. There is great danger in knocking at too many doors otherwise I could write to Peele. Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURG 16 January [PM. 1827]

All the blessings of the year to you Lockhart and the babies

[Law]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 151

TO DANIEL TERRY

3 WALTER(1) STREET, 17 January [1827]

MY DEAR TERRY,— I duly received your letter, but am a little alarmed at the subject. My good fellow, you will have hard swimming, though wind and tide be with you, considering the large sums which you have to pay up, and that any check which may occupy a great share of your funds may make that hopeful undertaking precarious.

I doubt greatly whether the Paris undertaking can succeed. The French have shown a disinclination to English actors; and for the British, they are, generally speaking, persons who care little about their own country or language while they sojourn in a foreign country. There are about twenty-five or thirty theatres in Paris already, and I fear it would be a very rash speculation to erect or open another. I have no doubt you have taken better advice than mine; but having undertaken one good
adventure, chiefly on credit, I think you should pause before being
too sanguine in undertaking another.

After all, if you do determine on this, I will send you an
introduction to the secretary of our Ambassador; but I
would have you reflect seriously that there is no royal road
to riches any more than to wisdom, and that "Catch is
good dog, but Holdfast a better." Your fine family
ought to make you cautious. If you can clear the
Adelphi, you will establish their future; but a failure
which might be brought about by an outlay of capital
elsewhere would be an irremediable misfortune, anything
short of absolute certainty of success [sic].

I am sure you will not suppose that I would knowingly
dissuade you from any beneficial plan for securing or
hastening your advancement in life. But I must say,
with General Tom Thumb, "King Arthur, beware!"
Many a thing good in itself becomes ruinous to individuals who
have not provided the funds necessary: and a London and
Paris theatre sounds very like playing for a gammon,
which may be the noblest, but is seldom the wisest game.
Kind love to Mrs Terry. I write in haste, so make
allowances for errors of expression.—Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT
[Edmund Yates's Recollections and Experiences]

TO SIR DAVID HUNTER BLAIR, BART.,3 BLAIRQUHAN,
MAYBOLE, AYRSHIRE

MY DEAR SIR DAVID,—Accept of my best thanks for
your flattering attention in continuing your laudable
communication with No. 3 Walker Street while it is in my
TO DAVID LAING

MY DEAR SIR,—I have such a severe attack of the Rheumatism this morning with some swelling that I must beg you to postpone our jollification as well as our election till Wednesday 31st. when I will have time I hope to get my joints cooperd up for the occasion. This will make the election & dinner on the same day which will be convenient probably for many members. Yours sincerely

W SCOTT

Saturday WALKER STREET [20th? Jany 1827] (1)

[Stevenson]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY CHARLES DEAR,—I inclose a bill for 50 which I would have sent sooner had I received it but I hope times will mend with us soon if God give me life and health. Of the latter I cannot say much for since I saw you at Oxford I have been rather in a small way. I was scarce settled in Edinburgh before I had a severe cold terminating in an outrageous stomach or to speak plain undeniable bowel complaint which wore me to a thread paper and
for three weeks gave me no rest night or day. Next in consequence I believe of my midnight travail arrived as if to relieve guard an effectual rheumatism which taking possession of my left knee joint renderd it as stiff as a rusty hinge and as painful as need be endured. This kept me a close prisoner to the house and often to my arm-chair during all the holidays while we resided at Abbotsford. What with fomentation scrubbations leechations and such good things the swelling is gone down the pain in a great measure departed and the limb turning serviceable though I dare say I will be plagued with it during the bad weather. This is a sad account of matters but as the tailor says in the farce seams will slit and elbows will out. One good thing is I can amuse myself in my arm chair as well as most people though I shall always be grateful for having been hitherto permitted so large a share of air and exercize as I have enjoyd during the former part of my life and I know no better way of shewing that I am so than to submit patiently to its being restricted when increasing infirmities limit me in these respects.

So without further croaking and to chuse a pleasanter subject I have heard lately of little Walter who is in high feather being in close attendance on Governor Elphinstone lives in his family and talks of setting out for Poonah with his own three servants. His appointments at present are about 50 per month so the youngster has sprachled pretty well up the brae. Anne is very well but leads I fear rather a lonely life however she sees a young friend when she has a mind and the day gets on with her as with others although we only see morning visitors and few of them.
I hope the studies get on well and that writing is not forgotten—it will be lookd for when we come to plant you out into the great forest where you will thrive or wither very much according to your own accomplishments and the use you make of opportunity. Men talk a great deal of luck and bad luck in this world and no doubt fortune does something and a good deal too for some individuals and against others. But then it is just like playing at cards and skill in the long run almost always wins the game. I suppose now you will sit pretty tightly to work untill May when I hope to hail you A.B.

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT

Anne sends her best love. Walter left us last week and is safe at Gort by this time. The little lady and he spent a good long time with us and we parted with them with great regret. He has got a new Colonel but I have not yet seen the Gazette. Sir Hussey Vivian they say it is. I would rather it had been [my] countryman and acquaintance Sir Colquhoun Grant who gets another Light regiment. So now farewell my dear boy. Incumbite remis.

Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. WALKER STREET 26th. January [1827]

Pray acknowlege receipt when this comes to hand.

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am happy to acquaint you that your protégé 1 has been admitted to the Academy & I understand his productions were highly creditable and announced a presence of genius. I had little occasion to
solicit on his behalf as there was a general inclination in
his favour but of course was most happy to do my best
in any thing in which you took an interest. Here is most
delicious weather making me deeply regret Tweedside.
Lord Ch. Commissioner has got a beautiful study by
Landseer made at Abbotsford quite to my mind with dogs
and armour. Anne gives a gay account of the Ball at
Dalkeith but says the Duke looked thin & had sprained
his ancle. Lady Charlotte I grieve to hear is very poorly
indeed. I detest forboding and croaking but—I wish the
constitution of this family were stronger.

Adieu my dear Madam remember [me] most kindly
to Mr Scott and all my young friends Always your
faithful & respectful humble Servt

EDINR. 30 January [1827] WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—The introduction to La Vendee was
written for Mr. Constable's Miscellany and of course is
at his own disposal; and I heartily wish it may be of
service to him. I only retain the privilege of adding it
to my other works hereafter if I shall think proper.

By-the-by, how do the present prose works come on?
I have two characters to send you. Duke of Buccleuch
and Lord Somerville. Are you ready for them, and
generally at what point is the work?—Yours truly,
TO THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON

EDINBURGH, 15th February, 1827

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—The two manuscripts 2 safely packed leave this by post to-day, as I am informed your Grace's franks carry any weight. The public seem to impute the same power to your Grace, for feeling what a quantity of additional official duty your new situation must bring on your Grace, can make it scarce anything save a burden considered in relation to your Grace personally, though so great an advantage must be derived from the appointment by the country.

I have been reading with equal instruction and pleasure the memoir on the Russian campaign, which demonstrates as plainly as possible that the French writers have taken advantage of the snow to cover under it all their General's blunders, and impute to it all their losses. This I observe is Bonaparte's general practice, and that of his admirers. Whenever they can charge anything upon the elements or upon accident, he and they combine in denying all bravery and all wisdom to their enemies. The conduct of Kutusow on more than one occasion in the retreat seems to have been singularly cautious, or rather timorous. For it is impossible to give credit to
the immense superiority claimed by Segur, Beauchamp, &c., for the French troops over the Russians. Surely they were the same Russians who had fought so bravely against superior force, and how should the twentieth part of the French army have been able to clear their way without cavalry or artillery in a great measure? and it seems natural to suppose that we must impute to tardy and inactive conduct on the part of their General what we cannot account for on the idea of the extremely superior valour or discipline claimed for the French soldiers by their country. The snow seems to have become serious on the 6th November, when Napoleon was within two marches of Smolensk, which he soon after reached, and by that time it appears to me that his army was already mouldered away from 100,000 men who left Moscow, to about 35,000 only, so that his great loss was incurred before the snow began.

I am afraid your Grace has done me an unparalleled injury in one respect, that the clearness, justice, and precision of your Grace's reasoning puts me out of all patience with my own attempts. I dare hardly hope in this increase of business for a note or two on Waterloo; but if your Grace had any, however hasty, which could be copied by a secretary, the debt would be never to be forgotten.

I am going to mention a circumstance which I do with great apprehension, lest I should be thought to intrude upon your Grace's goodness. It respects a youth, the son of one of my most intimate friends, a gentleman of good family and fortune, who is extremely desirous of being admitted a cadet of artillery. His father is the best
draughtsman in Scotland, and the lad himself shows a
great deal of talent both in science and the ordinary
branches of learning. I enclose a note of the youth's age,
studies, and progress, in case your Grace might think it
possible to place on your list for the Engineer service the
name of a poor Scots Hidalgo. Your Grace knows
Scotland is a breeding not a feeding country, and we
must send our sons abroad as we send our black cattle to
England; and as old Lady Campbell of Ardkinglas
proposed to dispose of her nine sons, we have a strong
tendency to put our young folks "a' to the sword."

I have too long detained you, my Lord Duke, from the
many high occupations which have been redoubled upon
your Grace's head, and beg your Grace to believe me,
with an unusually deep sense of respect and obligation,
my dear Lord Duke, your Grace's much honoured and
grateful humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I cannot answer your letter
with all the exactness I would desire. Vol vii of Napoleon
is almost finishd in Manuscript but the damnd Russian
names give a great deal of trouble to the Fatzman 2

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 159

and myself. I reckon to get out however. I mean to
publish about the end of March or beginning of reference 1
[sic]. I think that will allow full time. I wish it may
answer your expectations. It will disappoint unreasonable
people on both sides and what I care much more
about it will be found I fear in some particulars less
accurate than I could wish. At the same time I think
the errors will be chiefly verbal or literal. My eyes do
not serve me so well to correct proofs as they did formerly.
When you take it up remember my skin is a thick one
and do not let people suppose you spare the tawse for
friendships sake which would do me no good and yourself
much harm.

What are to become of Giffords Shakespeareana. If
they could be gotten by purchase or otherwise & blended
with our Shakespeare I think it would be a very fortunate
thing. Caddel is eternally talking about Shakespeare
and I think one way or other it should go on but an
arrangement must first be made with Constables Creditors.

The bright geniuses of the Oil Gas have very nearly
sent up Waterloo Simpson, Phrenological Simpson, in
one word Jemmie Simpson to select members of parliament
about their new bill. I have tried to put a spoke in the
wheel for to send to a business requiring some tact a
sucking-turkey-like tumipologist would be melancholy

indeed. I am sorry for Cannings illness the Country
could ill spare him.

I vegetate on here working hard & seeing almost
nobody. Only yesterday a wonder we had Sir Adam
and his brother & Willie Clerk, and the Old Chief Com-
missioner hearing of the party made himself & Admiral
Adam adjuncts and this is the only dinner party I have
given since 12 November in town I mean. I do ask a
stray visitor[?] sometimes to breakfast but to nothing
Anne has a cold to which the one and only ball given in Edinburgh this season namely that of the Justice Clerk has contributed a reasonable share.

John Murray has brought down a lady a very pleasant woman well bred said to be learnt besides which she prudently keeps in the background. Item she hath 40,000. But then she has a taste in religion and is an Unitarian to the horror of our Saints and moreover she is none of the youngest besides.

I received Sophias specifick for the rheumatism which I suppose is (always excepting the toothache) the most incurable disease in the thousand and one inflictions to which we are doomed. I judge from the number of infallible remedies which I have received my share of. I was getting better the last week but the frost is casting me back again and today I have been obliged to send an apology to Abbotsford for fear the journey should lay me up there. However a week or two now [will] send me back to my den without the necessity of stirring from it for some time.

The Life has been so vexatiously engrossing that I have never got at Mackenzie but I hope to finish it next week. Love to Sophia to Johnie and to little Walter

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

who will be now looking about him gallantly. I am my dear Lockhart Very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 15 February [1827] [Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE
MY DEAR SHARPE,—I am truly sorry for your family Disaster 1 but as we live on we survive those we have most reluctance to part with. I am very sorry for Mrs Sharpe but age has its melancholy privileges & sometimes feels such blows less severely than could have been anticipated. I have been very unwell myself contrary to my use & Wont. A bad rheumatism has fixd in the knee of my bettermost leg and threatens to make a chairman of me altogether. I crawl about in spite of pain which is sometimes great but if I can beat to windward till the mild weather comes, I hope I shall regain all my wonted activity. Meantime patience cousin & shuffle the cards. Pray oblige me by keeping the Manuscript which you think well written. I will ask you an equivalent favour one of these days. I have pickd up a curious book Petrie on good breeding 2 which I think of Bannatyning it is sans pris I will send it to you one of these days. Yours truly W. SCOTT

WALKER STREET 16 february [1827]

I have much to say about the subject of your correspondence & how I shot my fools bolt—We get Sir W. Arbuthnot who it may be hoped will have some sense.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you the other by Roderick Mackenzie. I have little to add except that Awnt Awne sends a box of paints to little Johnie. Poor
Gillies leaves this for London to try to make some bargain with his booksellers. He has been often with me talking a great deal indeed much mor[e] than I can follow or comprehend 1 but doing I fear very little. I fancy he only will be solicitous to get some advance of money from these people & then the proposed review of foreign literature will all go to pieces. It is [a] pity for if he chose he might do it very well. If you can help him in his settlement I know you will but unless you could change his nature I greatly doubt you will be able to do him no good.

Anne and I are getting on as well as we do w. Thank Sophia for the plaster which I will use if my knee turns painful again. The complaint is general at the Clerks table. James Fergusson has got it in the head Hector in the shoulders & spine I myself in the knee. Hamilton has gout which is as good a thing & we have been within an ace of being all laid up at once. Always yours

EDINR. 18 feby [1827]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—Certainly I think it would be unadvisable to include the political Squibs 2 you mention in the prose works.

It would be both giving them unnecessary importance & awakening unnecessarily feuds which are at rest. We must think of some thing else for the hiatus you mention. Yours truly. W. S.

EDINR. 23 feby [1827]

[Stevenson]
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-163) Feb 22, 1827—sent with the end. of Vol: 7th.1

(10-163) MY DEAR JAMES,—. . . I am glad Bony pleases. The story is interesting enough if I do not mar the choice tale in telling it. I am afraid I will be thought partial or invidious for dwelling more on his defeats than his victories the manner in which B. beat others is a tale that recurs often—the means by which they finally defeated him are more new & interesting. Yours truly W. S.

(10-163) This day & yesterday the boy did not come at nine as usual and the packets lay ready for him. This must lead to blunders.

(10-163) Quotation wanted to end Vol. VII

(10-163) Jam non ad culmina rerum
(10-163) Injustos crevisse queror, tolluntur in altum
(10-163) Ut lapsu graviore ruant.

(10-163) Claudiam in Rufinum, Lib. I. v. 21.(2)

(10-163) If you [are] disengaged can you take pot-luck at five today.

(10-163) Feb 27 [26] 1827 1
[Buccleuch]

TO GEORGE CANNING 3
(10-163) EDINBURGH, Feb. 24, 1827
MY DEAR SIR,—I am extremely sorry that my troublesome letter should have reached you when bad health and business were both besetting; and indeed have great reason to regret that I ever wrote at all. Whether Mr Lockhart regards your opinions in the unfriendly manner which circumstances induce you to suppose can be of very little consequence to you nor is it perhaps—as he is so very great a stranger to you—of very much importance to him whether your suspicions are true or false as the effect will naturally be the same in your mind for it cannot be I that whether suspected or guilty he has drawn upon your patronage. It is rather different however with one whom you call an old friend and who certainly would be unworthy of a title on which he has set a great value and it is on my own account and not on my son-in-laws that I trouble you with a few lines in the way of explanation as I actually feel hurt at the idea of being supposed to recommend to your patronage a person whose object in coming to London was to injure you so far as he could in the public mind and who has caballed with Periodical Publications for the same purpose. Upon the first of these points I can give a very decided testimony for I was—as may be supposed—fully acquainted with the particular writers and persons that were the occasion of Mr Lockhart going to London and the which his change of residence offered. I can safely say you have been much misinformed in supposing him influenced by any political person political views or political division on that occasion. This I say decidedly because the very deeds were under my own eyes and were literary. In what he may have employed himself since he was in London I cannot pretend to be accurate but if in anything
that could be displeasing or disrespectful to you I must say your letter insinuated to me the first idea of such a thing. I do not know personally the writer who wrote the paper in "Blackwood's Magazine" but I have heard his name and I do not believe he is even known to Lockhart. 1 Blackwood himself acts as Editor to the work—I mean procures selects or rejects articles so that the mere fact of having occasionally written in it can furnish no evidence of being connected with or approving the different parts even of one and the same number far less of different [numbers]. 2 I do not believe though I do not personally know that Lockhart has had any connection with the magazine from the time he went to London. I beg you to understand my dear Sir that this letter—unnecessary in every other point of view—is written only with regard to myself. What Mr Lockhart's politicks may be I know to be of indifference to you. But I do not wish to leave the impression on your mind that I was interceding in behalf of a person who was likely either to be unpleasing to you in the meantime or disagreeable afterwards and I have only to add if I could have guessed that such was your opinion however imperfectly founded it would have been the last act in my life to have merited a deserved repulse or to give you and myself the pain of such a disagreeable correspondence. I will not detain you longer now by expressing my sincere thanks for your candour and frankness upon the present occasion and to express my sincere wishes for health that is of so much consequence to the nation. Do not let any thought of answering the present letter encroach either upon business or leisure. You will easily understand that the purpose is a vindication of my own request not an appeal against your judgement: the former seems rather called for; the
(10-166)latter disrespectful to you and would not be very worthy
(10-166)on my own part.—I am dear Sir very truly your most
(10-166)faithful and obedient servant         WALTER SCOTT

[Copy in Walpole Collection]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EDINBURGH WEEKLY JOURNAL
[JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(10-166)SIR,—I am extremely sorry I have no leisure to correct
(10-166)the copy you sent me of what I am stated to have said at
(10-166)the Dinner for the Theatrical Fund. I am no orator;
(10-166)and upon such occasions as are alluded to, I say as well
(10-166)as I can what the time requires.

(10-166)However, I hope your reporter has been more accurate
(10-166)in other instances than in mine. I have corrected one
(10-166)passage, in which I am made to speak with great impropriety
(10-166)and petulance respecting the opinions of those who
(10-166)do not approve of dramatic entertainments. I have
(10-166)restored what I said, which was meant to be respectful,
(10-166)as every objection founded in conscience is, in my opinion,
(10-166)entitled to be so treated. Other errors I left as I found
(10-166)them, it being of little consequence whether I spoke sense
(10-166)or nonsense, in what was merely intended for the purpose
(10-166)of the hour. I am, sir. Your obedient servant,

(10-166)WALTER SCOTT
(10-166)EDINBURGH, Monday [26th February 1827]

[Edinburgh Weekly Journal]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON
MY DEAR ADAM,—I have duly received your letter, with that inclosed from the gentleman whom you have patronized by suffering the Sketch from the pencil of our friend Wilkie to be engraved for his work. To this I can offer no objection since it is the wish of the distinguished artist and the friendly proprietor of the Sketch in question. But Mr Balmanno mentions besides a desire to have anecdotes of my private or domestic life, or, as he expresses himself, a portrait of the author in his nightgown and slippers,—and this from you, who, I dare say, could furnish some which are ludicrous enough.

Now, as to my nightgown and slippers, I believe the time has been when the articles of my wardrobe were as familiar to your memory as Poins's to that of Prince Henry; but that has been for some years past and I cannot think it would be interesting to the publick to learn that I had changed my old Robe de Chambre for a handsome Douillette when I was last at Paris. The truth is, that a man of ordinary sense cannot be supposed delighted with the species of Gossip, which, in the dearth of any other news, recurs to such a quiet individual as myself; and though like a well behaved lion of twenty years standing, I am not inclined to vex myself about what I cannot help, I will not, in any case in which I can prevent it, be accessory to these follies. There is no man known at all in literature, who has not more to tell of his private life than I have. I have surmounted no difficulties either of birth or education, nor have I been favoured by any particular
advantages; and my life has been as void of incidents of importance as that of the "weary knife grinder"—

Story! God bless you! I have none to tell you sir. I

The follies of youth ought long since to have passed away, and if the prejudices and absurdities of age have come in their place, I will keep them as Beau Tibbs did his prospect, for the amusement of my domestic friends. A mere enumeration of the persons in the Sketch is all which I can possibly permit to be published respecting myself and my family; and as must be the lot of humanity, when we look back seven or eight years, even what follows cannot be drawn up without some very painful recollections.

The idea which our inimitable Wilkie adopted was to represent our family group in the garb of South country peasants supposed to be concerting a merry-making, for which some of the preparations are seen. The place is the terrace near Kayside, commanding an extensive view towards the Eildon Hills. I. The sitting figure, in the dress of a miller, I believe, represents Sir Walter Scott author of a few scores of volumes, and proprietor of Abbotsford. 2. In front, and presenting, we may suppose, a country wag, addicted to poaching stands Sir Adam Fergusson, Knight-Keeper of the Regalia of Scotland. 3. In the background is a very handsome old man, upwards of eighty four years old at the time, painted in his own character of a shepherd. He used to claim credit for three things unusual among the South-land shepherds: first, that he had never been fou in the course of his life; secondly, never had struck a man in anger; thirdly, that though entrusted with the management of large sales of stock, he had never lost a penny for his master by a bad
debt. He died soon afterwards, at Abbotsford. Of
the three female figures the eldest is the late regretted
mother of the family represented. The young person

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 169

most forward in the group is Miss Sophia Charlotte Scott,
now Mrs John Gibson Lockhart, and, her younger sister
Miss Anne Scott. Both are represented as ewe milkers,
with their leglins, or milk pails. On the left hand of the
shepherd, the young man holding a fowling-piece is the
eldest son of Sir Walter, now Captain in the Kings
Hussars. The boy is the youngest of the family, now,
Charles Scott, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford.

The two dogs were distinguished favourites of the
family. The large one was a stag-hound of the old
Highland breed, and one of the handsomest dogs that
could be found. He was a present from the Chief of
Glengarry to Sir Walter, and was highly valued both on
account of his beauty, his fidelity and the great rarity
of the breed. The other is a little Highland terrier called
Ourisk (goblin), of a particular kind bred in Kintail. It
was a present from the Honourable Mrs Stewart Mackenzie
and is a valuable specimen of a breed which is now
also scarce.

If it should suit Mr Balmanno's purpose to adopt the
above illustrations, he is heartily welcome to them; but
I make it my especial bargain that nothing more is to be
said upon such a meagre subject.

It strikes me however that there is a story about old
Thomas Scott, the shepherd, which is characteristic, and
which I will make your friend welcome to. Tom was
both as a trusted servant and as a rich fellow in his line, a
person of considerable importance among his class in the neighbourhood, and used to stickle a good deal to keep his place in public opinion. Now, he suffered, in his own opinion at least, from the consequence assumed by a country neighbour, who, though neither so well reputed for wealth or sagacity as Thomas Scott, had yet an advantage over him from having seen the late King, and used to take it upon all occasions when they chanced to meet. Thomas suffered under this superiority. But after this Sketch was finished and exhibited in London, the newspapers made it known that his present Majesty had taken some notice of it. Delighted with the circumstance, Thomas Scott set out on a most oppressively hot day to walk five miles to Bowden, where his rival resided. He had no sooner entered the cottage than he called out, in his broad Forest dialect—" Andro! man did ye anes see the King? " " In troth did I, Tam," answered Andro' ;—" Sit down and I'll tell ye a' about it; ye sey, I was in London, in a place they ca' the park, that is, no like the parks in this country—" Hoot awa," said Thomas ; 'I have heard a' that before, I only come ower the noo to tell you, that, if you have seen the King, the King has seen mai [me]." And so he returned with a jocund heart, assuring his friends " it had done him muckle gude to settle accounts with Andro'."

Another favour I must request is, that Mr Balmanno will be so good as to send me a proof of these illustrations as my hand is very bad, and there be errors both of the pen and of the press. I am, my dear Adam, your old-school-fellow, and very affectionate friend,

WALTER SCOTT
(10-170)EDINBURGH 7th March 1827

(10-170)Mr Freeling will forward the proof, if it is sent under
(10-170)cover to him.

[Brotherton and Copy in Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-170)MY DEAR JAMES,—I saw [?] last night—Cramond Brig 1
(10-170)[which] is sad stuff I think though well acted by the

1827  SIR WALTER SCOTT  171

(10-171)Baillie & Co/. Great part of the dullest of it is borrowd
(10-171)from that bundle of trite morality the Miller of Mansfield.1
(10-171)I cannot think Lockhart had more to do [with] it than to
(10-171)give perhaps the idea.

(10-171)I send the Sheets of Leyden but cannot complete the
(10-171)quotation. . . . Yours truly

(10-171)W. SCOTT

(10-171)Wednesday [7th March 1827] 2

(10-171)I leave town on [Saturday]3
[Buccleuch]

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

(10-171)MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—The inclosed correspondence has
(10-171)passd between the Secretary of State and me respecting
(10-171) Johns promotion. You will see I have been totally
(10-171) unsuccessful and you will see why and wherefore. It will
(10-171) probably give you pain as it certainly has given to me:
(10-171) but you will perhaps have the advantage of knowing what
(10-171) it is all about for I know no more than my boot, so it is
(10-171) in vain for me to speculate about the matter. I waited to
(10-171) send the letters for some time both because they are of an
(10-171) unpleasant tendency and that I thought I might learn
(10-171) more about it. To be one of the best and one of the
(10-171) kindest as well as one of the cleverest men I know Johns
(10-171) taste and talent for making enemies and powerful enemies
(10-171) is something quite extraordinary.

(10-171) We have been snowed up here in proper fashion and it
(10-171) is still lying. Nevertheless I hope to make my way to
(10-171) Abbotsford Saturday first after the court. I have had
(10-171) poor days of it with an unwarmed rheumatism which
(10-171) though better and worse has held me since the Christmas-
(10-171) tide. Sometimes I get dull about it and fear it will

172              LETTERS OF               1827

(10-172) interfere with the habit of my exercise. However I hope
(10-172) and trust it will go off with the improving weather. Anne
(10-172) and I have been vegetating here— that is I have for Anne
(10-172) has had some evening parties but I have not been much
(10-172) out and had nobody at home. You will see I was brought
(10-172) to confession the other day about the Waverley novels.
(10-172) I did not expect what happened but the chicken had chipd
(10-172) the shell and in that case the sooner it was disentangled
(10-172) from any rags of mystery which stuck about it the better.
(10-172) I believe if I had time I would put a few lines together
(10-172) on the subject to prevent misconstruction.

(10-172) Anne desires kind love. I inclose a letter which should
(10-172) have gone with Johnies box of colours. I suppose you
have seen poor Gillies. Kind love to Lockhart Johnie
and Babie Yours truly and affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

8th March 1827

Richard Lockhart is well last news from India and a frequent visitor at George Swintons. Anne complains of not hearing from you. I inclose a letter to Lady Louisa which pray send to the 2d post.

TO LADY LOUISA STUART, GLOUCESTER PLACE [LONDON]

My DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I have your kind letter  and as I love contradiction as well as other folks I proceed to answer it immediately. The avowal of the Novelist character was a mere accident. The circumstances attending Constables Bankruptcy placed the secret such as it was in the hands of too many persons to suppose that a denial could any longer be taken at my hands and whenever that became the case I only looked for some decent opportunity to lay aside the mask which was grown as thin as my aunt Dinah's. Besides the joke had lasted long enough and I was tired of it. I had not however the most distant intention of choosing the time and place where the thing actually took place for mounting the confessional. Ld Meadowbank who is a kind and clever little fellow but somewhat bustling and forward said to me in the drawing room " Do you care any thing about the mystery of the Waverly novels now "—" Not I " I
replied "the secret is too generally known."—I was led to think from this that he meant to make some jocular allusion to Rob Roy. I trusted to find something to reply when I should have been willing on such occasions (like an old cudgel player as I am) to take up the baskets at any time for the amusement of the good company. But when instead of skirmish of this kind he made a speech in which he seriously identified me with the Author of Waverley I had no opportunity of evasion and was bound either to confess or deny and it struck me while he was speaking it was as good and natural an occasion as I could find for making my avowal. And so out it came to the great astonishment of all the hearers. My secret was just in the case of Jack Meggots monkey which died [?] just when Jack got completely tired of him. Besides I was sorry for telling lies which were not believed. A lawyer like Fag in the Rivals never cares for telling a lie either to serve himself or his client but it goes against one's conscience to be found out. In fact as to my denials I could not have kept my secret a moment unless I had shut the mouths of people who thought themselves entitled to pry into what they had no business with. Your Ladyship knew the parties too well to suppose poor Duke Charles would press for an instant on the secret of any friend. He was the person in the world who observed most delicacy on such occasions and the way that his Grace came to know the circumstances was precisely contrary to those in which I was said to have denied them. The subject having been brought on by some inquisitive person at Drumlanrig I could not help saying the next time we were alone together that I was surprized His Grace had never testified any curiosity on the subject and told him the secret at the same time although I do not believe he ever doubted how
the thing stood—There was a singular coincidence the other day like some of those which happen with respect to omens dreams &c. corresponding with the original. Two gentlemen of Cambridge had a wager depending upon the question whether I was or was not the Author in question. The bet remained unsettled for twelve years till of late that the gentleman who maintained the negative gave up his wager as lost from the result of some inquiries I suppose and a day was fixed for announcing a handsome entertainment suitable as the Newspaper says for the importance of the occasion. Just as the party were going to dinner lo arrives the news of the formal avowal. Was not this a very odd coincidence? To conclude I think I must say some few things about the Confession and put them into a printed shape. Your Ladyship is well entitled to hear all how and about it. I put it off till I should get to the country out of the way of being farther poked or plagued about it. I am delighted with Morritts good fortune. I remember the worthy defunct opened his hoards and gave Morritt at some Jewish sort of interest the price which he purchased Brignal with and which acquisition brought him so much amusement. Fortune is in her brightest mood when she bestows her favours on those who are sure to make a good use of it. He has had in some part of his life great anxiety and distress as your Ladyship and I well know. I hope and trust it will be made up to him in the love and gratitude of his adopted children. I have rarely seen any one more improved than young Morritt. It was my advice which sent him into the army as the best way of teaching him some knowledge of the world where he got rid of all the conceit and nonsense of a young genius and is now a pleasant gentlemanlike sensible young man.
If this finds your Ladyship at Ditton pray have me most respectfully and kindly remembered to the Lord and Lady and all the young Ladies. I understand the Duke and his sisters are to be down here in summer. He is likely to be indulged in his wish to keep the Mid Lothian pack of hounds at his own expense and it will probably bring him much to Scotland which is devoutly to be desired for his own sake and that of the country. I send this to Sophia to forward as she may. Ever your Ladyships truly obliged and most respectful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 8th March [1827]

I go to Abbotsford on Monday

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

MY DEAR JAMES,—Touching your expostulation I can but say to you like the old Earl of Angus to his hawk

"The deil is in the greedy gled will she never be fou." I send you six leaves from p. 35 to p. 40 inclusive. I will soon send you more but I must keep the line of my base in proportion to that of my advance. I hope you understand this but in plain language I must not write faster than I read. I wish you would receive for me penny post letters & sick like for me & send them out with the parcels from time to time. I inclose an order for this
purpose which as I have no house will be a great
convenience.

I also send you by far the best scientific account I ever
saw of the battle of Waterloo which I wish set up in the
Appendix types. I think I will place it after the
Introduction to Vol I but I must have it somewhere. It will
enable me to abridge the scientific part of the battle in
the text.

I mentiond in my last that I wishd still to take a look
of the last sheet of Vol VII on Boney's loss by the snow
but you have not sent it. Yours truly

W. S.

Monday [19th ? March 1827] 3

[ Buccleuch]  

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I suppose that my disputes with you, are
like those between man and wife in which the last always
gains the battle in the end. If you think that adding to
Vol VII the matter set up and so much more as will
bring the narrative to the final break up from Dresden
which we have nearly reached, I am sure I will rather
consent than that your brazen head (which may be but a
pins head after all) should roar any more about it. If
matter is wanted to Vol VIII the copy of Waterloo should
go to appendix, which will make the last Volumes of the
size and somewhat thicker than this. Two fat Volumes
(10-177)will be better than one. You know Robin & Bobbin were
(10-177)two big bellied men.—If not interrupted by visitors, my
(10-177)task will be out early in April.

(10-177)The work doth appropinque an end—Pray return Mr
(10-177)Cadell the inclosed volume of the Edinburgh Register
(10-177)for 1813, and get me that for 1814. I wrote it myself and
(10-177)may get some hints.

(10-177)Now, whether [you] agree with me or not, I look on myself
(10-177)as the most docile of God's Authors, if indeed the tribe
(10-177)does not rather belong to the devil, for here I have been
(10-177)Kicking like Tickell [?] long kicks and short kicks, and you
(10-177)have fairly drubd me into acquiescence. I The fact is you
(10-177)know these things better than I and I am in one serious
(10-177)word always disposed to yield to your advice. Besides it
(10-177)would be the devil to want elbow room.

(10-177)I am a Sutor new begun
(10-177)Gie me room, Gie me room

(10-177)I have got to his campaign of 1814. Yours truly

(10-177)W. SCOTT
(10-177)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [docketed 21st March 1827]

(10-177)I return all the sheets I think, and send Copy from p. 41
(10-177)to 50 both inclusive

(10-177)Please to send a few quires of mourning paper, small
(10-177)thick post

[Buccleuch and Stevenson Copy]
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was favour'd with your perfectly satisfactory letter. I am sure I ought to make you an apology for [having] even for an instant supposed you capable of giving any grounds which could have occasion'd such a suspicion as Cannings. I think I can guess who has put it in his head. I will contrive not you may be sure in the petit[i]oning way to place the truth under his eyes not that it can be of any consequence to either you or me because I have observed through life that if a great man even supposes you have done or meditated an injury against him he always continues to believe you capable of it whatever exculpation be produced to him. But I do not chuse that assertions so positive as Cannings should have been made without being contradicted. And so much [for] that.

Cadell has been at me again about Shakespeare and is very desirous it should go on. I inquired once if there was any possibility of getting Giffords materials. I could do my part with no great trouble in the course of a year. So that he might get out some of the volumes almost immediately. Pray turn this in your mind.

I see from Anne's correspondence that we may soon hope for Sophia and the dear little bodies. Late accounts make me happier on the score of Johnie than I have been for a long time. If the poor little fellow can gather strength I am sure he will be a credit to us all. I have been working like a tiger but devil take Bony the matter draws out infernally. I believe the last volume will be as long as the 7th which is 500 pages and upwards. However I will make an end of him or he shall make an end of me. I am cursedly tired but not disconsolate. About one or two hours exercise an hour and [a] half for Dinner...
& another hour for breakfast & supper is all betwixt half

1827                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      179

past six in the morning & eleven at night and that day
after day is right hard work. This is the only holiday I
have indulged myself with since I came here for the
purpose of writing to you and other friends. I am getting
almost quite out of the world and I do not wish to get back
into it.

John Fergusson and the Colonel breakfasted this
morning. It is wonderful how much the former has seen
without the power of imparting to you ideas superior to
those of a foremast man though he has some glimmerings
of Sir Adams vivacity at times too but like Mr Cadwallader
in the farce he is the damnedst teller of a story. I
wonder how Basil Hall and he would do pounded together
the one theorizing and distilling every thing the other
taking all raw as it comes.

How to arrange the summer campaign I am duberous
for Anne cannot be long absent from our little household
at Abbotsford and I cannot be far from Edinburgh. I
also question much w[h]ether the baths at Seafield are
effectual. When I was subjected to that species of
purification I was sent to Prestonpans on account of the
superior salubrity or strength at least of the element there.

I hope the whole party will soon be able to rendezvous
at Abbotsford when I may hope to enjoy your company.
The place will look something like itself again which it
carce does at this present writing.

Adieu kiss the babies for me and give Sophia the
affectionate blessing of yours truly          WALTER SCOTT
I heard of Richard lately. He is doing very well.

My proposal with reference to Sophia and Mr Perry — vide Emma — would be that I do take a furnishd house in Edinburgh that will hold us all and the sea bath be furnishd every morning by assistance of Peter and the Blacks who have very little to do. We will then be altogether and enjoy as much of each others society as this vile separation is like to permit us. Sophia will bring what servants she likes and we will make up the others from Abbotsford. My sister in law can have a house near us if she is not bent on the high pickling system and if we can get a key to some of the gardens Johnie may have constant exercise and all the benefit of the sea which he could have unless by going somewhere further east than Seafield. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD 24 March [PM. 1827]

pray write what you think of all this.

TO JOHN SWINTON OF KIMMERGHAME

MY DEAR SWINTON,—I owe you a melancholy letter which the pressure of engrossing labour has prevented my paying till this moment. My own poor Mother came strangely to my mind when I heard the great misfortune you have sustained. But so it is our nearest and most attached friends are withdrawn from around us, the old decay the youth advance into age and it is only when some
sudden shock like the present calls our attention to our own state that we find we are gradually gliding towards that conclusion which God grant we may be all prepared for. The melancholy thoughts suggested by your letter carried me back to Georges Square with all its childish and boyish anxieties, hopes & fears which are so naturally connected with the affectionate recollection of your excellent parents. It is like a reality and yet like a dream and so I suppose will the most important things about which we are bustling turn to be until we sleep in one sense to awaken in another world. I was so disabled with Rheumatism last winter that I could not move about to see my friends but when I get to town in summer I hope we will meet more frequently.

My kindest compliments and my daughters attend the Misses Swinton. I am aware that the loss of their excellent parent will be a more severe blow to them than even to yourself. But it comes in the course of nature to close a life conducted to a timely period excellently spent and closing I hope without unusual suffering. In such cases Time brings the natural consolation. I am always Dear Sir your affectionate and faithful humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSPORD 25 March [1827]

[Davidson]

TO [THOMAS NORTON LONGMAN] 1

DEAR SIR,—I wrote you some time since under one of Mr
Frelings covers returning the book on Bonapartes public works and I was rather surprized at getting a letter from the gentleman it belongs to impatient to have it back. I think it cannot have missd stays for I have an answer to a pacquet sent to Lockhart under the same cover.

I understand you wish to shew the first volumes of Napoleon to Mr Jerdan whom I have no doubt you can perfectly trust as I think any thing said about the contents of a work before it appears favourable or unfavourable is always prejudicial. At the same time this is a historical work & not one of imagination and presuming that Mr Jerdan is incapable of letting the volumes be perused by others and especially as it is your wish I waive my general rule in this particular case not however to be drawn into a precedent.

And now having granted what is a kind of favour considering my prepossession against showing half done work I have to ask you to interest yourself for a young protege of mine bred by James Ballantyne a son of a very old friend. He is I believe an excellent reader of proofs is a lad of excellent character & good behaviour capable of all the usual duties of a printer worthy of confidence as a clerk and content to work hard on moderate wages till he can get forward. In short a canny Scotsman. He is out of business by the reduction of Ballantynes establishment and I would take it as a great favour if you could find a situation for him among your printing friends in a paper warehouse booksellers shop or the like. I am aware this is not easy in these days but I have particular reasons for befriending the young man. I will take it very kindly if you can make any thing out by which he may subsist in
TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your very kind letters 2
and am much obliged by the good news you send me

about Croker's approbation. I know we differ greatly but
he is an ultra on the subject of Bony who was certainly a
great man though far from a good man & farther from a
good King. But the stupidest Roitelet in Europe has his
ambition and selfishness & where will you find his talents.
I own I think ultra writing only disgusts people unless it
is in the way of a downright invective and that in history
you had much better keep the safe side & avoid colouring
too highly. After all I suspect were we in [the] presence
of Bony tomorrow we might exclaim as Capt Towers did
at one of the Elba levees " Well—Boney a d——d good
fellow after all ["]. As for Canning like you I expect
nothing from any thing which I have said nor have I
written to him in a line as if I did—The quarrel is a pretty
quarrel as it stands as Sir Lucius says—

* You ask why the wheels of Napoleon tarry—not by
my fault I am sure.

We daily are jogging
While whistling and flogging
The coachman drives on
With a hey hoy Gee up Gee ho &c &c &c.

To use a more classical simile

Vales immeasurably spread
Seem lengthening as I go.

I have wrought my self blind every night between writing & collating & except about three or four hours for food & exercise I have not till today devaled from my task.

Ten days I think will put it all out of my hands when into those of the printer God in Heaven knows.

Of course every arrangement for the summer must give way to poor Johnnies health. Gillies writes well of him but is no great judge I suppose. I must finish an article for him which I doubt will be a poor one. I fear his undertaking excellent as the scheme is will totally fail under his helpless management.

I hope my concerns are clearing up a little to windward. By fine scribbling I have realized more than 17000, which I take to be a higher remuneration than ever was made to a literary man within the same period. Could that go on I would clear myself with a wet finger but it is much to have done what is done. Altogether there will be about 35000 to divid[e] at Whitsunday but some unreasonable claims of Constables credito[rs] must be first settled. They are at arbitration before Lord Newton & cannot I think cut deep in the above sum.
We have been putting the garden at Chiefswood in order. The Lamb (as in She stoops to conquer) has been outrageous this half year. I doubt I must get Johnie another & more tractable play fellow. Marion is running in the haugh like a black Newfoundland dog.

Thanks for your politics I have little chance to hear them but through [you.] It is a bustling world but I live far out of it.

* I do not know which of my bad parts as Benedict says the Royal Society of literature have fallen in love with me for or whether it is for the whole politic state of evil—but here comes an official announcement to tell me it is for my whole bodily Balaam. You must attend and take the medal for me. I will write of course a proper answer but you must pay some smart touch and go compliments at the reception. I wish any thing could be done with the Gaffers or Gammers of literature on behalf of Hogg who is like I fear to need it more than ever and is besides as headstrong as any of his four-footed namesakes. He might make a good thing of the farm even if he would let it lie in grass instead of keeping three ploughs and six horses to raise corn on the top of Mount Bengerlaw. I will do any thing for him except becoming myself one of the Cuddies.

I have some curious untouchd matter respecting Burns which I send you inclosed. I hope you will go on with that piece of Biography.

I inclose a letter for Mr Catterwawl or whatever his
(10-185)name is and have promised that you shall attend on my
(10-185)part time and place within mentiond so

(10-185)Follow this Lord & see you mock him not.

(10-185)My article on Home is finishd all but the Rebellion part
(10-185)& will reach you presently Yours truly

(10-185)WALTER SCOTT

(10-185)ABBOTSFORD 10 April [1827]

(10-185)I shall certainly take your hint of converting the medal
(10-185)of the Honorijicotudinitatibus 3 into something useful. Anne
(10-185)seems to wish a substantial bread basket for dinner or to
(10-185)hold rolls for breakfast. Sophia will know best & may
(10-185)make some inquiry when in London. For my part I
(10-185)should like a salver as well.

[Law]

186          LETTERS     OF          1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-186)My DEAR SIR,—I return the Monthly Magazine which
(10-186)is not what I want. What I wish to see is the debate in the
(10-186)House of Commons which took place about a year before
(10-186)Napoleons death. The sight of any collected volume of
(10-186)Newspapers would serve the purpose and I would return
(10-186)it in a day or two marking such passages as might require
(10-186)transcription. It is very important to my work. We are
(10-186)clearing the way & I am approaching Waterloo. The
(10-186)rest is plain sailing. The information of our friend the
(10-186)Doctor 1 is really invaluable.
I must be thinking of some place to put myself into against the 12 May. Perhaps you could learn what our late house would cost in summer. I am divided betwixt that and a lodging and sometimes think I had better take my abode at the Albyn club as Anne seems to think of staying here. My sister in law talks of coming to Edinr. if so I think the [house] in Walker Street would answer us both well as I have servants etc who may be as well employd for our benefit as doing nothing here. Two months would be the whole of our time. My affairs are clearing up pretty well if I had but Lord Newtons opinion. Of course we reckon on being very quiet—as I do not mean to be idle. Lockhart will be down here and we may talk about the Shakespeare I think I could undertake to finish the life in a twelve month. I could do nothing to it in Edinr. for want of books but with a little help could finish it well here where I have much relating to it.

Please to turn my residence in your mind and give me your opinion. Quietness and decency is all I aim at & as I have made better than £16000 in one year I am surely entitled to these

Yours in haste       WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 11 April [1827]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have been busier than busy otherwise I would have written long ago. But really from half past six in the morning till half past nine at night I have been labouring at that cursed fellow Boney and his
history. But every [thing] has an end

And that we call a pudding hath his two.1

I would fain think this undertaking of mine has also a termination and that another month will see me clear of Nap. which will be a great relief. I want to know what you are about and when you go up as your phrase is. I trust soon afterwards to get you a situation probably at London to begin with as you cannot yet have language &c for foreign parts and besides I think the one will be more easily attain'd than the other.

I have been living like a hermit here with Mistress Anne. I contrive notwithstanding what I say of my hard work to walk about two or three hours each fine day and sometimes on foul days too of which we have had a good many. When we came here a month ago we were almost snow'd up in the middle of March. A few days before we came Mr Haig 2 of Bemerside and his family in attempting to get home from Dryburgh to their ancient tower were driven into a snow drift on the top of Bemerside hill deserted by their postillion and horses and remain'd all night there. To have attempted to walk to their own house besides the risque of going over the precipice would have been a perilous adventure and Thomas the Rhymer who takes so much care of the race could have done nothing for them save converting them into icicles as ladies make confections of plumbs. They staid thus till next morning when the country was raised to cut them out.

A fine wellcome to folks who had been so many years inhabitants of Italy.
The young bloodhound Nimrod has dispatched poor old Hinzie the stoutness of whose heart led him always to attack the mighty huntsman before the Lord till at last he paid the kain 1 as we say.

Captain Jack fergusson is come home from Mexico and Peru the very model of Tom Tack he comd from Buenos Ayres.

Poor Miss Bell Fergusson is I fear a dying woman 2 which is a great pity as she is a most worthy creature.

I have a letter from Governor Elphinstone from Bombay, speaking highly of your cousin Walter for talent attention good humour and steadiness. I am very glad of this especially as there can be no compliment in it for there was no occasion whatever that he should have written to me unless to say what he really thought. So go thou and do likewise.

Let me hear from you soon and all your Oxford news.

I am sorry for the great loss our friend Surtees has sustaing in his uncle.3 But he cannot fail to do well and we old fellows must fall like witherd trees and make way for the young. I have had my time of it but I hope to see you a sturdy thriving plant before I am rooted up myself. I have much less of the rheumatism but as I must wear a knee-cap I go at the pace of a carriers horse and am now and then glad to have Tom Purdies shoulder. When you see or hear of the excellent Doctor and Mrs Hughes or of Mr John Hughes remember me kindly to them. I beg my best remembrances to Surtees. Write me a letter soon
TO MRS. SCOTT, CARE OF CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, DUBLIN

My DEAR LOVE,—I duly received your kind letter which with two of Walters puts me far in debt to you and to him. But old papa has been very busy—too much so in the whole day and that is rather too little for one who loves the open air so well. But the weather has been unfavourable. Indeed just the week before we came here the snow was so thick that in attempting to return from their own house only four miles distant the family of Mr Haig of Bemerside stuck fast in the snow and the postillion fairly went off with his horses and left them to sit there from eleven at night to seven the next morning when the people came and dug them out. This was a rare wellcome on their return from Italy where they had been residents for seven or eight years.

The country is now beginning to look pleasant and promising. My grass parks were set yesterday and rose considerably. I hope yours at Lochore will have the same good luck. Walters letters give me an account of two bloody broils or rather one and a second as the French say manquee all this must have alarmd you a little. I pity your barrack distresses—not quite so bad as Mr Haigs and his womenkind though—but I pity them in their way. I take it for granted you come to old England.
Well it brings us all closer together and we have more chance of seeing each other. Exeter is distant but should you come more to the North we will manage to have a peep at you. What do you military folks think of the Duke of Wellington. I hear many officers here are agreeably disappointed expecting great partiality and being delighted to find that all was fair play at the Horse Guards as in H.R. Highnesses time. My old friend Sir Herbert Taylor is still in statu quo and I will be as able as before to lend Walter a lift. I saw your mother before leaving town. She looks uncommonly well.

From a hermit you can expect little news. The worst is that the new bloodhound has killd Walters friend old Hinzie the cat. I must say Hinzie had been the aggressor in former encounters but I was vexed to lose my old friend. The rest of the dogs are all well. Anne drives your little cabriolet sometimes and the poney is in charming spirits. Remember me kindly to Walter. I owe him a long letter one of these days. If Lord Wellesley is in Ireland I would like to send him a set of Napoleons life which will be out in a month. Ditto to Mr Plunket whose hospitality demands some civility in return. Ditto to one Mrs Captain Scott if you know such a person. I wish you would inquire at Milliken the Bookseller when you are in London how such a packet or packets would reach the parties safe and speedily. Our intercourse with Ireland is very irregular. I recommend myself to the blessing of Bishop Brinkley. I hope he does not lose his observatory or rather that the observatory does not lose him for he is a man of first rate science pray enquire about this.
My kindest Compliments to the good Miss Har[ts]tonges and Brother Matthew. Also to the Surgeon general and family and especially to Mr Blake and Mrs. who were all so kind to us.

Our neighbourhood has been increased a little by the arrival of John Fergusson Captain R.N. full of stories from South America. He puts me in mind of the line in the song Tom Tack he comes from Buenos Ayres.

Some people begin at the beginning of a story which is the more regular way. Others find it more convenient to begin at the end and tell it backwards. Captain Jack differs from both. He always begins in the middle and tells it both ways at once. He is a warmhearted honest fellow however as ever lived.

I am sorry to say I think poor Miss Bell Fergusson the eldest sister very poorly indeed. She is in a sort of decline without any formal complaint but wasting away and I think though her family are not aware of it she will leave us soon. She is a most excellent woman and discharged a great duty to her father and since then to her sisters. Adieu my dearest Jane take good care of yourself and remember me kindly to Walter. I will write him very soon. But Bonaparte once Emperor of nearly all Europe has now no slave but me and he works me very hard. Anne sends all kind things and I am ever my dearest little Jane Your affectionate father
I have a letter to day from the Governor of Bombay Mr Elphinstone commending little Walter highly for talent assiduity steadiness and good humour. As he was not calld upon to say any thing about the youth this is very pleasing.

My head turns round like a chariot wheel and I am on the point of asking Why how now! am I Giles or am I not?

The Duke of Wellington out?—bad news at home and worse abroad. Ld. Anglesea in his situation? Does not much mend the matter. Duke of Clarence in the Navy?—wild work. I fear little Croker will shake and I should be heartily sorry for it. Lord Melville I suppose falls of course perhaps cum tota sequela about which unless Sir William [Rae] and the Solicitor I care little. But I dare say the former will swim to shore on a judges cushion.

Hey day Hey day
I know not what to think or what to say.

The whole is a state of glamour to one who reads no papers and has none to read. I must get one though if this work is to go on for it is quite bursting in ignorance.
I am glad Canning has behaved like a gentleman in your matter. He is haughty and prejudiced but I think honourable as well as able nous verrons. I did not write to him in any conciliatory tone but such as I was entitled to hold. I am not obliged to him and perhaps—but it is as well to say nothing more about it. If he really wishes to serve you the means must be amply in his hands. I think he will use them after such an overture as that by Mr Barrow for a voluntary pledge is usually redeemed. It may be true the crisis may have had some effect yet I think any communication till he was certain he was the man of power would have been premature. He should be one thing or other before he spoke. To bespeak friends while in dubio would not have looked so well.

I have little to tell you in reply to so much curious and interesting news save that Napoleon hurries me like a bottle tied to a cur's tail. We live here as in a cloister only Mr Bainbridge means to give a fete and fireworks tomorrow night. The fireworks by Capt Burchard I a Will Wimble sort of fishing friend of his. I shall take care to keep my distance remembering an exhibition of my own when in early youth I meddled with such kickshaws. My fireworks went off with great applause till an unhappy and ill compounded rocket took a lateral and Congreve sort of direction did some hurt and spread so much alarm that I never after could collect a company of spectators the folks growing timbersome so gave up my trade of fire-worker in ordinary for Georges Square.

My kindest love to Sophia little Johnie whom I long to see and baby. Always Yours WALTER SCOTT
(10-193) ABBOTSFORD 16 April [PM. 1827]

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-193) MY DEAR SIR,—I send you the volume with the two sheets & queries about dates. There are so many different accounts that my head gets bothered about numbers.

(10-193) I am obliged by [the] reception of the parliamentary debates pray continue to look into them for more of St Helena. I am sure there is more somewhere. We shall soon be done now.

(10-193) I think the House in Walker Street will be far the best arrangement even if one gave 16., 16 for it. I dislike changes much. I should like to have the stable too as I may have horses in occasionally.

(10-194) MONDAY OR TUESDAY WILL END NAPOLEON IF I AM NOT INTERRUPTED I REMAIN VERY TRULY YOURS

(10-194) WALTER SCOTT

(10-194) ABBOTSFORD 20 April [1827]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. JOHN LOCKHART, WIMBLEDON COMMON, NEAR LONDON

(10-194) FRIDAY MORNING

(10-194) MY DEAR SOPHIA,—You may be sure that whatever
this change may produce otherwise I am delighted with
the improvement it has made in my hopes on Lockharts
account. Mr. Cannings conduct has been extremely
honorable and candid. I have known many great men
being as angry at the confutation of their suspicions as
they had been at the suspicions when they believe[d] them
to exist. I imagine you are looking out with great
impatience now. Something from �mdb 500 to ⭪ 1000,, would
do well enough—if in guineas the more respectable—if
paid quarterly the more convenient. I hope Lockhart
has spoken to Mr Wright. There are sometimes old
gentlemen not unwilling to make way for their juniors
for a spell of money. When [I] look on the business on
the other side & the goodly fellowship of so many old
friends dissolved like an armada scatterd by a tempest I
cannot but have strange misgivings. The Chancellor—
The Great Duke—Peele, Lord Melville so many whom
I love & honour dispersed in this squall. I am glad my
friend Croker sticks. I imagine him saying [like] the
Steward in the farce "I cannot chuse but cry when I
think on my poor old Master."

You should call on your great neighbour Lady Stafford
at this conjunction as she will take it civil. Anne thought
the best thing Lockhart could do was to ask for the
Chiltern Hundred which she supposed must be a good
thing from its being so much in request. I hope I have
got the house in Edinr we had last winter so [that we] can
give you a bed when you like to come to town. Your
affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 20 April [PM. 1827]
TO J. W. CROKER

April 25th, 1827

MY DEAR CROKER,—As I trouble you with a packet for Lockhart, I cannot but add my sincere gratulation upon your keeping a good house over your head in this stormy weather which has bared so many biggings. The numerous rumours which reach me in this quarter are so varying that had I time, I believe I would come to London merely to see how the cat jumped. And I am as well where I am, since the present disputes seem to have divided most of my personal friends. The disposition seems as if some Yankee general had given the command, Split and Squander. My own feeling is much that of an old Scotch Judge called Lord Elchies, who when he heard a case, keenly debated, and foreseeing it was to give him some trouble in deciding it, used to exclaim to the lawyers on each side most piteously, "Oh, Sirs, gar them gree—gar them gree—canna ye for God's sake gar them gree?" But his Lordship's good wishes were usually as useless as mine would be on the present occasion. Well! God's above all, and so concludes a letter which need never have [been written]. I send the Portefeuille de Buonaparte which you wished to have; but to my thinking there ought to be two parts, and there may be one lost at binding, I suppose. As the volume contains some tracts which are now not of every day occurrence I will thank you to preserve it, as it would break a pretty large set of things of the kind, but if the Portefeuille be of interest to you, do not hesitate to break the binding and return the others. Always, my dear Sir, Yours truly obliged,
P.S.—You are aware that Mr. Canning has forfeited all pretensions to the character of a statesman by the manner in which he has behaved to Lockhart. For Dean Swift, you [are] aware, says that if a true statesman is led by circumstances to suspect an individual of something of which he is innocent, no species of explanation should remove his dislike, because that would be to acknowledge the possibility of a failure in judgment. It is a sad thing for a premier to commit such a blunder in the outset of his career, and I am afraid it will be a poor counterpoise that I recognise in the frankness, candour, and nobleness of his proceeding the man of high honour that my regard so long thought him.

[Croker Papers]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Enfin I send you John Home and will go on with the hunting thing when I have finishd some thing or other for Gillies 3 poor thing. The news you send me is certainly the most wonderful of my time in a party point of view specially since it seems to turn chiefly on personal likings and dislikings. I hope they will not let in the Whigs at the breach for I suppose if Lansdowne came in he must be admitted cum sequela sua and Lauderdale will have the weight in Scotland. How our high Tories may like that I wot not but they will do much to keep the key of the corn chest within their reach. The Advocate has not used me extremely kindly.
But I shall be very sorry if he suffers in this State-tempest.

As for me I remain like the Lilliputian poet. In amaze—

Lost I gaze—or rather as some other bard sings

So folks beholding at a distance

Seven men flung out [of] a casement

They never stir to their assistance

But just afford them their amazement.1

I hope you talk over your own prospects in this new world with that worthy & trusty and true old English Bulldog Wright he is like to give you good advice " for look you Sir you must stir a little ["]. Croker I think will be of service if he can. How the Devil he brought in Lord Her[t]ford beats my comprehension but it must be so for I see the John Bull is trimming his sails in the last number. In the former he had a holy horror of a Canning administration now it is " stand by sheets & tacks " next will be " Helms a Lee and about she goes["].

Lord Melville comes down here it is said in a few weeks.

If we have a new election how will the Mighty be fallen.

In the midst of all this I must not forget Charles. I would rather have him settled. Can you give me any hint that would be useful. You are aware strictly inter nos that my interest lies Windsor ways but the art is to know how the lever should be applied. Love to Sophia. I have got the furnishd house which I had during winter so I can give Sophia a bed as often as she likes to come to Edinr. from her sousing quarters.

Napoleon must be soon out now but I have got some curious papers from Sweden only yesterday which require heedful perusal 2 Yours ever WALTER SCOTT
I see you have had the merry knight.1 His brother Jack here is in kelter.2 He put me to extremity by a dreadful long visit the other day which was employed in telling the most formidable stories. I have heard of people who began at the right [end] of a story & people who preferrd commencing at the wrong but I never heard any but J. F. who began in the middle & told backwards & forwards at the same time. He tells a story more in the manner of a terrier worrying a rat than anything else now he seems choaking upon [it] now he lets it go & has it to catch again &c &c. Two days since we had a foot deep of snow in the court yard and still the ground is like a ragged shirt more than three parts white.3 Rare wellcome for the Lambs. You know you can " dumple the inclosed as you list."4

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

I am very glad you have made the arrangement almost certain business is an immense thing as times stand. I will presently send you the Essay on Border Antiquities. There is a thing I like better in the Quarterly review for January 1816 on the Highland antiquities.5 What would you think of taking that with Murray[s] consent which he would hardly refuse & leaving out the Border trash?

I inclose the receipts for my cash due about this time in Excheqr. You can send the amount in a post bill.
Receive two proofs. I acknowledge your statement of copy was correct Yours truly W. SCOTT

[circa 28th April 1827]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 199

I send the Border stuff that you may see whether it will do. A few lines on De Foe must be added.

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

DEAR JAMES,—I am anxious to know what to do about the works. I have finishd Defoe 1 which runs to some length and I wish [to know] (the third time of asking) whether you think the Border Antiquities would do best for Buckram & binding or a goodish article on the Highlands upon the Culloden papers. I am much concernd to know this as I have a transcriber 2 now with me & would set him to work accordingly. . . .3 Yours truly

W. SCOTT

2 May [1827]

As you may not have been able to get the Review I send you the volume which please return. I hope to keep Bonaparte within decent bounds.

[Buccleuch]
TO ROBERT CADDELL

(10-199)MY DEAR SIR,—I have lost all the ideas I had about a
(10-199)sartish preface to the new Edition and besides Boney
(10-199)keeps me hard at work. The introduction will therefore
(10-199)appear with the Chronicles. Many thanks for all your
(10-199)trouble on my accompt. Perhaps I will want the ballance
(10-199)of £250 (deducting what you already advanced at

200 LETTERS OF 1827

(10-200)Whitsunday) for which we will be able to find value
(10-200)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-200)ABBOTSFORD 2 May [1827]

[Stevenson]

TO REV. JOHN CARSLAW OF AIRDRIE

(10-200)SIR,—I am favoured with your letter and in reply to
(10-200)your enquiry beg to assure you that I did not think of
(10-200)John Howie of Lochgoin,1 the fine old chronicler of the
(10-200)Cameronians, when the sketch of Old Mortality was
(10-200)drawn. In fact that character is one of the few I have
(10-200)ever attempted to delineate which had a real identical
(10-200)existence. The real name of Old Mortality was Paterson :
(10-200)his Christian name I have forgotten but believe it was
(10-200)John. He was a mason by trade, but from enthusiasm
(10-200)possibly something approaching to aberration of mind he
(10-200)forsook his family & wandered through Scotland repairing
(10-200)the tombs of the martyrs. It is now more than thirty
(10-200)years since I met him myself as far north as Dunottar in
(10-200)Kincardineshire on that errand. I believe he was either
(10-200)a Dumfriesshire or Galloway man. John Howie was of
(10-200)Ayrshire. Having thus answered your question to the
(10-200)best of my power I have only to add that the nickname of
(10-200)Old Mortality was generally given to Paterson by the
(10-200)common people, & that many knew him by no other
(10-200)name. I am. Sir, Your humble servant

(10-200)WALTER SCOTT

(10-200)ABBOTSFORD 2nd May 1827

[Carslaw]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 201

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-201)MY DEAR JAMES,—So you fly!! You are getting well on
(10-201)indeed ; a touch of the Rippon steel 1 helps man & horse
(10-201)printer and author. Let me know when you want copy—
(10-201)Yours truly W. S.

(10-201)Saturday [5th May? 1827] (2)

(10-201)If you look at De Foe you will see that I mention its
(10-201)being written by poor John but I wrote the additional
(10-201)remarks on Robinson Crusoe etc so I think it should go
(10-201)into my works. The Eyrbigia Saga 3 is a very interesting
(10-201)work & should be inserted we must look out for something
(10-201)else.

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-201)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return you the proofs corrected
(10-201)and will immediately send you the hunting article.4
You ask me for advice in the present crisis & therefore I feel bound to speak my opinion although I am so far from the source of intelligence that it must be founded on supposition and hypothesis. Your situation as the Head mover of the Quarterly requires peculiar delicacy. But before going in to that which is particular to you I will give you my own ideas of things in general. I cannot say that I approve of the conduct of the Dissidents. I understand Peel had from the King Charte Blanche for an Anticatholic administration & that he could not accept it because there was not strength enough to form such. What is this but saying in plain words that the Catholics had the country and the question. And because they are defeated in a single question and that which were it to entail no further consequence is one of wonderfully slight import they have abandond the Kings service given up the citadel because an exterior work was carried and marchd out into opposition. I cannot think this was right. They ought either to have made a stand without Canning or a stand with him for to abdicate as they have done was the way to subject the country to all the future experiments which the Catholic Emancipation may lead to and which may prove worse far worse than any thing connected with the question itself. Thus says the Old Scotch Tory. But I for one do not believe it was the question of Emancipation or any public question which carried them out. I believe the predominant motive in the bosom of every one was personal hostility to Canning 2 and that with more prudence less arbitrary manners & more attention to the feelings of his colleagues he would have stepd into the situation of prime Minister to which his eloquence and talent naturally point him out. They objected to the Man more than the Statesman and the Duke of Wellington
more frank than the rest almost owns that the quarell
was personal. Now acting upon this which was I am
convinced the real ground I cannot think the Dissidents
acted well and wisely. It is very possible that they might
not have been able to go on with Canning but I think
they were bound as loyal subjects and patriots to ascertain
that continuing in the Cabinet with him as Premier was
impossible before they took a step which may change the
whole policy perhaps eventually the whole destiny of the
realm & lead to the prevalence of the counsels which the
Dissidents have uniformly represented as destructive to
the interests of Britain. I think they were bound to have
made a trial before throwing Canning and alas both the
King & the Country into the hand of the Whigs. These
are the sort of truths mor[e] visible to the looker on than
to those who play.

Now for Canning. With his immense talent witt and
elegance he unhappily wants prudence & patience and
in his eager desire to scramble to the highest point is not
sufficiently select as to his assistants. The Queens affair
is one example of this. Lord Castlereaghs was another.
In both he threw himself back by an over eager desire to
press forward and something of the kind must have been
employd now. It cannot be denied that he has placed
himself perhaps more from compulsion than choice in a
situation which greatly endangers his character for
consistency. Still however he has that character to
maintain and unluckily he is all we have to rest upon as
things go. The Sons of Zeruiah would be otherwise too
many for us.1 It is possible though I doubt it that the
Whigs will be satisfied with their share of arts and grains
and will content themselves with feeding out of the trough
without overturning it. Now the question for you to consider is whether so far as you may have influence on the public mind you are to weaken the only part of the Administration which as things now stand we can look to for Tory principles of any sort—or whether by espousing Cannings cause personally you should endeavour to give him—as far as you have any influence—such a degree of consideration as may support him against his dangerous allies. My own feeling were I in the House of Commons would lead me to stand up and declare that I supported Canning so far and so far only as he continued to preserve and maintain the principles which he had hitherto professd and no further—that my allegiance could not be irredeemably pledged to him because his camp was filld with those against whom I had formerly waged battle under his command that however it should not be mere apprehension of future evil that would make me start off reserving to myself to do what should be calld for when the actual crisis arrived. I think if a sufficient number of intelligent and able men were to hold by Canning on these grounds they might enable him yet to collect a Tory force around him sufficient to check at least if not on all points to resist the course of innovation. If my old friend is wise he will wish to organize such a force for nothing is more certain than that if the Champion of AntiJacobinism should stoop to become the tool of the Whigs it is not all his brilliancy of talents eloquence and witt which can support him under a glaring want of consistency. Meliora spero. I do not think that Canning can rely upon his Whiggish confederates and some door of reconciliation may open itself as unexpectedly as the present confusion has arisen. The upshot of all this is that I think no wise considerate person would either act well in attacking
the present administration or in pledging himself to its support beyond those public measures of which his own principles led him to approve.

Our correspondence with Canning renders your own situation a matter of some difficulty. Things have greatly changed since I recommended you to his attention and frankly if they had stood as they do now I should not have hampered you or myself by such a recommendation. At that time who could have foreseen the illness of Lord Liverpool still more who could have foreseen its alarming consequence. It may be that Canning will think no more of it and perhaps it would not be the worst thing that could happen.

If however any offer of a situation should be made you otherwise acceptable I think you should qualify your acceptance with a frank declaration of your own sentiments as a moderate tory who may be justified in supposing that a Ministry composed as the present threatens to be may lean to measures which you cannot vindicate or approve and therefore that you must be understood before laying yourself under a personal obligation to reserve your right of withholding your support or expressing your disapproval should your duty as a public journalist render this necessary. I think something of this kind may be necessary to keep you Rectus in Curia in the mean time I would commit myself in no way pro or con untill calld on to do so but quietly wait the event.

If such an explanation should be necessary which it seems to be as your sentiments towards Canning were before refered to I would make it through a more sure
channel than our friend Crokey. It is curious that these
changes so like a tragedy are chequerd with something
like farce and that the very pathetic drama of the Triumph
of the Whigs or the Tories Downfall should be varied with
the humours of the right Honble Sir John Jackass.1

I shall be in Edinr. on Monday where address No 3
Walker Street. Amidst much that is vexatious enough it
will be some fun to see faces and hear news. Love to
Sophia & Children. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT
[May 12, 1827]

Upon my soul I pity the Solicitor 2 and Rae. Do what
ty they will their situation is awkward.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I had a letter from Charles last night
with a request of 50 and I find I will myself need the
same sum. So that if you can with perfect convenience
send the youth 50 addressed to Chas. Scott Brazen Nose
college & send me the other 50 to Abbotsford it will go
against the proposed accomodation of 250 in May to
which I looked for these expences.

I send you Dr Shorts book which I beg you to return
with my best thanks which he richly deserves at my hand.
But first I want some extracts which Ballantynes man
Hogg can make for me. I inclose a note of that which is
wanted.
I am sorry to make draughts on you. But Bonaparte leaves me no time to review or do any thing for 100 in or over Yours truly W. SCOTT

EDINR. 12 May [1827]
With two parcels.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the Sheets which between my pieds de mouche and your printers unacquaintance with the subject are incorrect enough. I hope you will see the printer amends them. For the Great folks I am apt to think all mad together. Indeed it is a shame to see the general interests of the country forgotten in the midst of their personal quarrels. I fear as you say that the discord may come our way and yet unless the young Duke of Buccleuch has declared himself openly which I think unlikely the attack upon his interest here seems like to make him antiministerial for a certainty and his weight is no joke. For myself I will give my vote for my friend and kinsman in my own county fall back fall

In everything else I have little means of forming an opinion and no occasion for expressing one. We will see how it works. I cannot think the Coalition can last long. There are too many jarring principles.

I agree with you entirely about the publication of Bony who may go to the ground in this storm of conflicting passions which would suit me very ill indeed. I understand our Scots law folks hold but how John Hope is to
get on will be a curious question. Imagine him discussing proposed measures with James Gibson Craig—
well—I have seen what I never thought to see and only wonder like the sailor blown up at the Conjurors (which came into my head so malapropos at Allanton) what the devil the fellows are to do next.

The best sight I shall see this year is that of Sophia Johnie, Walter and in due time your Honour. I have a good house in Walker Street large enough to hold Sophia when she likes to come to town for a day or two from Porto Bello.

What to say about Charles I am quite at a loss and must wait to see how times go. He writes courageously about his examinations. As he knows little of modern languages as besides Walter must reside at a distance from us I believe I will rather wish Charles to be in one of the public offices in London than sent abroad. He might perhaps without inconvenience live with Sophia (paying his club of course) and with your advice and assistance he might wait opportunities of getting forward.

Anne is well and I am always very much yours

WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD 12 May [1827]

I leave this on Monday multum gemens. I have written an article for Gillies but cannot afford to assist him often poor fellow. I am also doing the Forest article which shall be very short.

Hogg has been here as you will see by the inclosed. I He
has corresponded with Jerdan about the Society of literature who gives little hope. No doubt there might be some means of moving them but if I attempted it the question would be why don't you join yourself and that would be like sticking a piece of black court plaister across my face. At the same time I would like much to serve Hogg were that possible. Can you put me in any way of doing so consistent with my personal resolution to steer clear of the society. I might write to Hawke Locker but he was very urgent with me to become one of them. I spoke to Croker when I was last in London and [he] seemed rather favourable but I do not suppose that he has much to do in the Society or would take trouble about it. I wonder if Mrs Hughes could do anything in the matter. She is such a resolute bustler that I cannot help thinking she might and would. Ask her if you think that would help it out.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, WIMBLEDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I returned you the Sheets of Home—received yesterday a triplicate which it is unnecessary to return. But there are two blanks to be filled up on p. 20—for Professor Fergusson's age & the year of his death the former was ninety three the latter 1816.

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 209

He was reduced to his regimen by a stroke of the palsy about the sixtieth year of his life.

It seems also worthy of notice that when the eventful war was concluded by the victory of Waterloo it acted upon the veteran patriot as a Nunc dimittis. The deep
interest which he took in the fate of the war seemd to be the sole interest which he took in passing existence and when that was gone the energy decayd which had supported [him] and he avowedly relinquishd all desire for prolonged existence. It is the belief of his family that he might have lived longer had he desired it and continued to use the exercize which had promoted his health. But life had ceased to have any zest and he let it glide from him contentedly so soon as he had seen the triumphant conclusion of the struggle in which the country had been engaged. I will thank you to throw in something of this. Dumple it as you list as Sir Giles Overreach says to Justice Greedy.1

I am just setting off to Edinr.2 with some sad enough reflections however I hope soon to see Sophia and that is much to look to.

I gave you my views of politics in my last. Probably you may have a very important part to play so I would in your place suffer the scene to open before I committed myself by taking any part. I am curious to see the Solicitor and to know whether there is to be any remains of a Tory party at all mainta ind or whether we are to be all for our own hand as Harry Wynde fought. Not that I am at all anxious who stands or flies for I am determined to keep out of the scrape if I possibly can. I could get nothing but the redders lick 3 for telling both parties I thought them fools.

210

I have a letter from Mrs. Scott of Harden. And Canning I see. I have written some trash for Gillies and I will forward your hunting matter. Bony is jogging on.

Assuredly I would like to see this bustle subsided before
TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

May 15, 1827

MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—Your very undeserving friend begs to intrude on you. Observe I only mean undeserving in the way of letter writing for as to sentiments of true regard and friends[hip] Damon and Pithias, Pylades and Orestes and all the other models of friendly regard were a joke to me. But it is a world to see how long I will sometimes be in writing to those I most respect and honour and how often I wait in doing what I ought to do till I get some thrust or push operating like a flapper to compel me to my duty. The flapper on this occasion is the departure of a young friend of mine Count Davidow a Russian of high rank and of very considerable observation and talent who proposes visiting Green Ireland. For his time of life you will find he has collected a great deal of information and used with much advantage the various opportunities which his extensive travels have afforded him. He has been a good deal with me at Abbotsford and will bring you news of our household. The gentleman who travels with him is Mr Colyer a Catholic, young Davidoff himself is of the Greek Church. He does not take the title of Count but remains a simple Mister.

Well here is a new world in politics—will it be a better one—who dare answer the question. I have a great confidence in fortune and hope for the best. I suppose you will soon get the Catholic question which will be one grievance out of the list Green Erin has to shew. After
all though the worst will remain and I have some doubt
whether Ireland may not be like the old Frenchman who
regretted being cured of his tape-worm which supplied
him with a certain degree of interesting employment in
order to wind an inch of it up every day. Now here is the
Catholic emancipation occupies every eye and ear and
folks endure worse evils because they hope that carrying
this point will operate as an universal panacea. I wrote
to you acquainting you with the mishap of the little terrier
which was carried off by what is emphatically called The
Distemper which is particularly fatal to dogs of high blood.
It was inoculated that is vaccinated but all efforts
were in vain. All my other dogs are well only Nimrod
the great wolf-dog has worried my ancient domestic cat
which is as great a loss to me as it would have been to
Robinson Crusoe.

How often I think of Ireland and all the fine scenery I
saw there, aye and all the never to be forgotten kindnesses
of the inhabitants above all at the hospitable Edgeworths-
town. But I am inclined to quarrell with its most
distinguished inhabitant for wasting or rather hiding in a
napkin her fine talent and ceasing to amuse us with some
tale which no body can tell but herself. You should not
let the manners and peculiarities of Ireland which it is
of so much importance that the legislature ought to
be acquaint with.2 You have already shewn us the kindness
talent and disinterested fidelity of the lower orders
in Ireland. Do a little more and shew us how to cure the
evils which prevent them rising in the scale of society
 possessed as they are of so much that is amiable and
excellent. Why is it that the poor Irish should fill all the
hard and laborious duties not only in England but now
even in Scotland for within this ten years the Irish have occupied almost all the ballast-heaving hod-carrying canal-digging kind of work at which the inhabitants will not work so cheap because they must observe certain decencies of apparel and possess some comfort in their mode of living. Pat is so good a nag that I cannot help thinking you would be able to find some bridle which would suit him and admit his being ridden with a light hand; with all deference to scientific researches into the philosophy of mechanical pursuits I think you could do so much for us in shewing us how to mend the worst part of our British machine.

EDINBURGH

Here being interrupted by the necessity of packing and having my papers to put to rights omitted save in case of absolute necessity, I found the enclosed half letter written to you on the subject of the dog which has never it seems been sent. How that has happened as Paddy O'Rourke says is hard to determine my recollection was that it was sent off. However I enclose it as the official document of the tragic event so my letter will be a letter and a half, a Scottish mode of expressing any thing that is very extraordinary.

Bonaparte drives on to a conclusion but I fear will with the necessary new documents which I design to print run into nine volumes for though I have won the battle of Waterloo there is much remains behind. I must not blink Saint Helena the most unpleasant part of the work.
TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART
he may have from Canning or rather any fulfillment of
the good intentions expressd towards [him]. He need
not suffer for high tory principles at a time when everyone
else except privy counsellors and Lords of the Bed
Chambers whose objections to Canning are of a personal
nature are keeping their situations or taking what they
can get. It is needless surely to become a martyr when
there is no known point of conscience at stake. I wish
he had something with all my heart. I hope your answer
will announce your speedy arrival in the port of Leith.
Our weather has been rather cold easterly winds and
other sweetmeats.

I dined with Sir George Clerk yesterday at his Election
peoples faces were very queer and put [me] in mind

of the " Skys falling Chickiediddle." I hope Johnie
remembers all his old favourites. The sheep has presented
him with a brace of lambs and so he is a stock farmer.
Marion I goes up to her knees in good grass. Poor little
fellow I am afraid he will not be allowd to ride her yet.

Adieu my dearest Sophia. God send us a merry
meeting which will be truly acceptable to your affectionate
father

If you know whereabout in London they sell the
Bramah patent and can bring me down a box of the best
it will be discharging a most acceptable commission for
yours &c

TO MISS SCOTT OF ABBOTSFORD
MY DEAR ANNE,—I greatly fear Lockhart has sustain'd a great misfortune by the loss of his poor brother Richard. I heard today from John Dicksons son that the poor young man had been drown'd while bathing. This will be a terrible shock and I fear will prevent John from coming down and also interrupt Sophias journey for a time at least. I have no regular information but the Dicksons being cousins of John I fear the news will be too true. He was a youth of good hopes which cannot quite be said of poor Robert who may however take a thought and mend his conduct. This will be a severe shock to poor John who had great hopes from his talents.

I inclose a receipt for 100, which like the former will be received at Selkirk on presenting it. You will send a careful person for the money and give it to Tom. If you paid Bogie's wages Tom will pay you back again—if not let him be paid immediatly. I have money for other purposes to send him so soon as I receive it. I am always my dear Anne Your affectionate father

1827 WALTER SCOTT

I get on very well in my quarters though they are not as you may believe over and above lively. Kind Compliments to Miss Erskine. When you can write a line say how you are. Tell Bogie I will send him money in the beginning of the week. I have a letter from Laurence Lockhart confirming the melancholy intelligence of Richards death.

I have also received your letter. I suppose long by this time you have mine with the receipt inclosed.
TO MR. AND MRS. JAMES SKENE

(10-215) WALKER STREET, (1) Friday, 18th May 1827
(10-215) MY DEAR FRIENDS,—I am just returned from Court
(10-215) dreeping like the water Kelpy when he finished the Laird
(10-215) of Murphie's Bridge and am like that ill-used drudge
(10-215) disposed to sing

(10-215) Sore back and sore bones.2

(10-215) In fact I have the rheumatism in head and shoulders
(10-215) and am obliged to deprive myself of the pleasure of
(10-215) waiting upon you today to dinner to my great mortification.
(10-215) — Always yours,                WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO  J. G. LOCKHART

(10-215) EDINBURGH 19 May 1827
(10-215) MY DEAR LOCKHART,—It was with great concern that
(10-215) I learnt by a letter from Laurence the loss which you and
(10-215) your family have sustain'd by the loss of poor Richard cut
(10-215) off in the midst of our reasonable hopes that he must have

216 LETTERS OF 1827

(10-216) attained to celebrity and distinction. I most sincerely
(10-216) share the affliction of your father and mother; for you
(10-216) my dear John I know how you must feel on this occasion.
(10-216) But what is good for a bootless bene? I am a poor
(10-216) comforter in cases of remediless sorrow and deprivation
(10-216) as indeed who can be a good one. Our misfortunes must
(10-216) come will be mourned and it is only time and the sense
that our sorrow[s] are in vain which proves in the end the only effectual comforter. I should wish to know the alteration if any which this most melancholy event makes upon your plans & whether it causes Sophia to remain a little longer in London or brings you down perhaps at the same time with her. I have a family spare bedroom in Walker Street and I believe the Porto Bello lodgings are secured. I hear from Anne yesterday all well. Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT [Law]

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE PROPRIETORS OF THE PRINCES STREET GARDENS [EDINBURGH] 1

DEAR SIR,—I am honoured with your letter covering the Pass Key of the Princes Street Gardens and acquainting me that the Committee have been pleased to admit me to the privilege of the Gardens. I beg you will express to them my sincere thanks for an accommodation which circumstances and my increasing infirmities render extremely agreeable to me, as my health requires exercise which I can take much more easily and agreeably in these beautiful walks than along the public street. I am, Sir, your obliged humble servant WALTER SCOTT

May 21, 1827. 3 WALKER STREET

[Edin. Mun. Mus.]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 217

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I have been guilty of no imprudent confidences about the Sheets I have always found the best way is to send none at all.
Dr Short with his usual unwearied Goodness sent me word that there is a new life of Napoleon in Douglas's library Castle Street just come out. Can you get a peep at it for me.

I find myself short till the 21 of next month. I do not wish on any account to commence a new system of advances but perhaps you may be able to lend me the said balance for said term. I But do not pinch yourself as I can get the cash from another friend. It is all I am behind I hope Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

WALKER STREET Monday [21 May 1827]

Paid to Andrew Langs receipt will best suit me. I wait but the return of the enquiry respecting the Nos. of Appendix quoted to send copy for that part of the work—

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I will keep tryste on the 31st. I inclose a matter which if not too long may do well enough. I return the proof Yours truly W. S.

24 May [1827]

Cadell is much struck with my plan.2

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I will do something greatly better
It is a mistake to suppose you should be childish because you write to children. The language should be simple and being simple may be as energetic as if you were addressing a senate. I protest I will do something like a tansy in this way if that of Croker be so successful. I should wish it to be a work written for children but [at] which if a man look he should be induced to read. I am not even sure that children do not like and are improved by something that is not so immediately comprehended but finds exercise for their thoughts. To interest them is the point. Vamos Caraco as the Spaniard says.

I send Copy from p. 145 to p. 153 inclusive. Also return two revises & a new sheet. Yours truly

25 May [1827] W. S.

TO DR. THOMAS SHORTT

I WOULD willingly encroach on your time for five minutes this morning, if I were sure I should not disturb you. The "Life of Napoleon" to which you have added so much, has a parting service to require before it waits on you in print.

[early June? 1827]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—Your Imp threw in his proofs yesterday without waiting an instant so I could not send
you some [of] the proofs which I now return. It is easy

to ask if there is an answer. The rogues fly from me like

quicksilver. I send the proofs & revises with whole

appendix excepting one article to be taken from Napoleons

Memoirs which I will return tomorrow. I hope to get

Nap out of my hand by dinner time tomorrow Yours

truly

W. S.

[WALKER STREET 6 June 1827](2)

[Stevenson]

TO [THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM] 3

MY LORD DUKE,—Since I was honoured with such a

flattering mark of your Grace's notice, as was implied in

receiving a set of your Grace's splendid edition of the Irish

Historians, I have been very anxious to place in the

magnificent library at Stowe, some volumes which may

in some degree express my sense of very great obligation.

Your Grace is perhaps aware that a number of individuals,

constituting what has been called the Bannatyne Club of

Scotland, have been associated for the purpose of

reprinting for private distribution, and with a view to

preservation, rare tracts or manuscripts, chiefly such as

are connected with the History of Scotland. I trust

your Grace, whose judgment is unquestionable, will not

disapprove of the specimen of our labours which I have

now the honour to transmit for your kind acceptance.

The work which has hitherto been only known in the

suspected and doubtful shape of a modernised edition, is

now for the first time published in its original shape, from

the author. Sir James Melville's original Manuscript, 1 in

10-219); 220; 1827
the hands of Sir George Rose, having been a part of the
library of the last Lord Marchmont.

If this small offering should be acceptable to your
Grace, I hope to be the means of placing similar volumes
on the shelves of your Grace's library, as having the
honour to be the Preses of the Club, I know I shall well
discharge the duty of the office, by including the Collection
at Stowe amongst them, to which we presume to offer
a copy of the productions of our press.

We have lately finished a singularly interesting Historie
of King James the Sext.2 of which a copy remains in our
store, it will accompany the Memoirs of Sir James
Melville. At present we are at work upon a book called
Spalding's Memoirs,3 which gives a most singular account
of the internal state of Scotland during the reign of King
Charles I., and the Civil Wars. This will appear next
year, and I hope may be acceptable at Stowe. I presume
to offer my most respectful compliments to her Grace ;

1827                SIR WALTER SCOTT                    221

and am, with a great sense of obligation, My Lord Duke,
Your Grace's most obedient, and obliged humble servant,
WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, June 7, 1827

[Willis's Current Notes]

TO HIS SON CHARLES I

DEAR CHARLES,—I heartily congratulate you on getting
through the Schools as you call them for though the obtaining
the degree argues no immense depth of learning yet the
being pluck'd would have been a base proof of Shallowness in literature. Your heart is I suppose a little lighter than it has been for some time past for examinations even when one is tolerably well prepared are nervous things. We must look out next for your start in life but politics are so strangely confused at present that I scarce know what would be wise or well to attempt in your behalf. I shall wish to see Lockhart before I decide what is best to be done and as I expect to have this pleasure tomorrow as he escorts Sophia down I will probably put off concluding this letter till I see him. You will want cash to clear matters at Oxford pray let me know the amount that I may remit it to you. By and bye you will be sitting in some degree at least on your own skirts—When you come down as we will not be at Abbotsford till the 12th July I can give you a prophets chamber in this corner at No 3 Walker Street. Anne is in town just now to meet Sophia who has taken a house at Porto Bello.

[8th June 1827]

MY DEAR SIR,—I have receivd your letter of the 7th. June current stating the terms on which you agree to publish 10,000 copies of Stories from the History of Scotland which I hereby accept and acknowlege the terms to be correctly stated. The same terms to regulate an additional publication of 10,000 copies more should the public require them I am Dear Sir Very much your obedient. Servant WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 8 June 1827
TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

[c. 9th June 1827]

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—This letter accompanies a copy of a most valuable Scottish history, or rather memoirs, by Sir James Melville, which has been lately published for the first time from the original copy in the author's manuscript, by a society here, called the Bannatyne Club, of which I am the unworthy president. The object is, besides eating a good dinner and consuming a little champagne and claret once or twice a-year, to publish, from manuscripts or rare printed volumes, such works as seem to throw light on the history, manners, and literature of Scotland. Perhaps his Majesty, who has always taken such an interest in the poor old North, may not be displeased to see what we are attempting in that way; and the Club would be too proud to have the permission to place one of their volumes from time to time on the library table at Windsor. When I said, we publish, I used an improper expression: the works are in general thrown off only for private distribution, and a few public libraries.

I hope in the course of a few days to destine for his Majesty's library table some other volumes, for the errors of which I alone am responsible.

The young person of whom I spoke to you when I had the honour to be at the Royal Lodge last year I has now
taken his bachelor's degree at college (Brazen-nose), and, with a good reputation at the University, is now about to start in life. My great object would be to get him into one of the public offices until he should be better acquainted than he is at present with modern languages. He could live with his sister and Lockhart, as my family are all much attached to each other, and, I hope, would be found capable of doing his duty in any department where he might be placed, as he is a well-principled lad, as well as good-looking, smart, and clever. You were so kind as to say you would take some interest in this to me most important matter, which will remove the only anxious thoughts I entertain on the part of my family. My eldest son likes his profession (the army), and has a good property. My eldest daughter is married to Lockhart, who is known to you, and happy as far as mutual affection can render them so. My second daughter keeps my house; and there is no one but poor Charles whom I have left to be anxious about. My old friend Lord Dudley 2 would be perhaps not averse to receive my son into his department; but as you, my dear Sir William, have been so kind as to give the matter some consideration, I will make no other application until I have your opinion.3

May I presume to offer my most humble duty and homage to his Majesty? I hope, among the various and multiplied business with which he has been of late overwhelmed, his Majesty's usual good health has not suffered. My dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE
DEAR JAMES,—I return the sheets Two and the Deuce that is the Advertisement. I have apologized for the spelling of Buonaparte which you have used throughout. I never. You deserve to be called Bannatyne all the rest of your life for this. If you can come here today (Sunday) at 1/2 four you will meet Lockhart but if you wish wine you must bring a bottle with you for I was too late to get any save a single bottle which happened to be all in the House plenty of whiskey & no lack of cash to buy when wanted. Yours truly

W. S.

Sunday morning [10th June 1827] (2)

Buccleuch

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I have sent my coachman Peter to take your directions about the stable. Lockhart is here and is quite willing to go on with the Shakespeare that is if he is to be paid for the volumes already finishd so far as

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 225

unsettled. But I do not see how they are to be taken out of the Stock of Constable & Co'—Yours truly W. S.

[3 WALKER ST. 11 June 1827]

You could see Lockhart if you called at breakfast time. We will want the stable for a month only.

[Stevenson]
TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN

(10-225) MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—Anne this day learnt by your most kind letter the sad state of poor little Johnnie Lockhart. I need not tell you how slender have been my own hopes of the poor child's recovery and though it must be naturally painful to me to see him in such precarious health yet that would be much outweighed by being near his poor mother in case what we apprehend should come to pass. As therefore the Doctors continue to think poor Johnnie can bear the Sea voyage I should be much vexed did Sophia not keep her purpose of coming down. However this affliction shall terminate we will be the better if we share joy or sorrow together having been always in the habit of much mutual affection. So if Sophia hesitates from consideration of my feelings she will entirely mistake them however kind her purpose. We expect her to start on the 15 by Steam with the children.

(10-225) I mentioned to Walter your kind communication from Count Bruhl respecting promotion in his regmt. He is not however eldest Major and besides as Colonel Thackwell (it should have been Thwackwelt) has been always very civil & kind to Walter more so indeed than is his wont and the young soldier declines standing in the veterans way we are not the less obliged to you for your constant interest in our wellfare. I heard with sincere regret that my friend Mr Scott had not been quite well. I hope you will come down to Mertoun early in the summer Always My dear Mrs Scott your truly obliged and affectionate WALTER SCOTT
I need not add my kind love to the Laird and to the young gentlemen & Ladies.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—In the last or penult sheet there was the awkward want of a name—of the person who reports Napoleons opinion of Caesar.

Antonmarchi 1 should be inserted as the Reporter. I am for Fife 2 till Monday when I will be back before four

Yours truly

W SCOTT

Friday morning [15th June 1827]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, PORTLAND PLACE, LONDON

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I duly received your very kind letter. Napoleon has been such an absolute millstone about my neck not permitting me for many a long day to think my own thoughts to work my own work and a fortiori to write my own letters which last clause of prohibition has renderd me thus long your debtor. I am now finishd valeat quod valere potest and as usual not very anxious about the opinion of the public as I have never been able to see that such anxiety has any effect
in mollyfying the minds of the readers while it renders
that of the author very uncomfortable. So vogue la
galere.

Sophia brought us down better news of your Nephews
health than I had been previously alarnd with. I hope
these are only indications which point out the necessity
of taking care but which may be guarded against by that
due and timely caution.

How are you as a moderate proCatholic satisfied with
this strange alliance in the cabinet. I own I look upon
it with doubt at least and with apprehensions. At the
same time I cannot approve of the late ministers leaving
the Kings council in such a hurry without giving an
opportunity of at least trying how Canning and they would
get on together. They could hardly suppose that
Canning from talent and disposition would be satisfied
with less than the condition of premier and such being
the case

To flee the boar before the boar pursued
Were to incense the boar to follow them.

On the other hand in allying himself so closely and so
hastily with the party against whom he has maintaing a
war from youth to age seems to me—at this distance—to
argue one or two things either that the minister looks
upon the attachment of these gentlemen to the opinions
which he knows them to entertain and which he has
always opposed as so slight unsubstantial and unreal that
they will not insist upon them or any of them provided
they are gratified personally with a certain portion of the
benefits of power and income. Now not being disposed
to think over well of the Whiggs I cannot suppose a
large class of British statesmen not deficient certainly in
(10-228) talents as willing to renounce all the political maxims
(10-228) and measures which they have been insisting upon
(10-228) for thirty years merely to become placeholders under
(10-228) Canning—the supposition is too profligate to be probable.
(10-228) But then if they come in the same Whigs we have known
(10-228) them where how or when are they to execute their
(10-228) favourite schemes of reform of parliament. And what
(10-228) sort of amendments will they be which are to be brought
(10-228) forward when the proper time comes. Or how is
(10-228) Canning to conduct himself when the Saxons whom he
(10-228) has called in for his assistance draw out to fight for a share
(10-228) of the power which they have assisted him to obtain.
(10-228) When such strange and unwonted bedfellows are packd
(10-228) up together will they not kick and struggle for the better
(10-228) share of the coverlid 1 and blankets. Perhaps you will
(10-228) say that I look gloomily on all this and have forgotten
(10-228) the way of the world which sooner or later shows that the
(10-228) principles of statesmen are regulated by their advance or
(10-228) retreat from power and that from men who are always
(10-228) acting upon the emergencies of the moment it is in vain
(10-228) to expect consistency. Perfect consistence I agree we
(10-228) cannot look for—it is inconsistent with humanity. But
(10-228) that gross inconsistency which induces men to clasp to
(10-228) their bosom the man whom they most opposed and to
(10-228) hold up to admiration the principles which they have most
(10-228) forcibly opposed may gain a temporary triumph but will
(10-228) never found a strong ministry or a settled government.
(10-228) My old friend Canning with his power of talents and
(10-228) oratory ought not I think to have leagued himself with
(10-228) any party but might have awaited well assured that the
(10-228) general voice must have carried him into full possession
(10-228) of power. I am sorry he has acted otherwise and argue 2
(10-228) no good from it though when or how the evil is to come
I cannot pretend to say.

Lockhart who is down here with Sophia gives me but poor hopes of Rose and little chance there seems to be of our seeing him this season. His infirmities are of a kind which age will not lessen any more than my own. I have had the novelty of severe rhematism this winter the more alarming as it was the fiend that haunted the declining years of my father's family. But if I cannot ride or walk as I used to do I thank God I can amuse myself within doors. The good weather has set me up again for the time and a fortnight or three weeks will soon send me to my groves again which I am informed are looking delightful. Is there any hope of seeing you at Abbotsford this August cum tota sequela as the civilians have it.

I hear from Lockhart that Reginald Heber's widow has a letter from Richard requesting her to take up her abode at Hodnett and promising to be there very soon. I hope in God he may come prepared to reclaim and regain his high place in society but he has been ill advised in delaying his return so long and was not a little incautious in assuming a feigned name.

My best compliments wait on the Misses Morritt, upon your Nephew and his lady and all your fireside. I conclude you have seen Lady Louisa Stuart very often which is a happiness to be envied. My own friends are all well Sophia a little delicate from her present condition but the two boys looking extremely well. I intend to write stories for them from Scottish history. Yours most kindly.
I DEAR JAMES,—I return the proofs of Johnies book 1 and 
do not acquiesce in your criticism. The stile ought to 
approach the scriptural in simplicity & perspicuousness 
and the use of Nos sos & ands is in a certain degree 
indispensable. When I said a grown person might not lay 
it out of his hands I had reference to the information it 
may contain not to the stile. I send you two more leaves 
Chronicle Yours truly                     W. S. 

[3 WALKER ST. 21 June 1827] 

TO THE DUCHESS OF ST. ALBANS 1

MY DEAR DUCHESS,—It is one of the great misfortunes 
of many Scottish connections that they are a kind of folks 
there is no getting rid of. You may be as much a Duchess 
as Your Grace will; but these few northern animals will, 
nevertheless, intrude their congratulations. Perhaps I 
may be considered as having the better right to do so as 
having shown on the subject a little of the second sight to 
which I am doubly entitled as a poet and a Scotsman. 
For Your Grace cannot have forgotten that I was a 
prophet of this happy event when it seemed most 
unlikely.2 In a word I beg Your Grace will accept my
Congratulations upon an event which I hope will be alternated with happiness as well as distinction.

Will Your Grace have the goodness to make my respectful compliments acceptable to His Grace of St. Albans on the same connection, and I hope should His Grace and you again make a northern tour, you will in spite of the lack of accommodation remember the established Inn at Abbotsford which you before examined.

With better will we cannot receive you, but I am sure Your Grace will believe that her old acquaintance will always remember her with the same regard as when Her Grace bore the name of a commoner.

I have taken the liberty to send a work which has of late occupied a great deal of my time—I fear to little enough purpose—with which I entreat your acceptance.

I have the honour to be, My dear Duchess, your most respectful and very humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 23 June 1827

[A Collector's Comment on his First Editions]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—The following names occur to me for presentation copies

Miss Edgeworth Edgeworthstown Ireland
The Duchess of Saint Albans
Lord Plunkett Ld. Ch. Justice of Common pleas Dublin
William Sotheby Esq care of John Murray Esq Bookseller.
Have you settled to take the Review of the Cullodden papers enlarged into the form of an essay on highland Manners instead of the Essay on Border history intended for the prose works for I am brushing it up for the press?

232 LETTERS OF 1827

Remember to send me a sight of Lord Hailes works for the Grandfather Yours truly W. S.

[3 WALKER STREET 24 June 1827]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I am glad you are upon velvet with 1st Edition. I find I have still omitted two names of persons most liberal in Communication I mean Lords Melville & Bathurst each should have a copy and one should be sent to Lady Dalrymple Hamilton 1 with the inclosed note. She was very useful to me at Paris.

I must remit Charles 50 and have only 25 to spare till I get my salary next week. If you can make the inclosed sum up to 50 and send me a bill for the whole it will oblige me & will be repaid next week as I have plenty of money coming in for my purposes Yours truly

W SCOTT

WALKER STREET Monday 25 June [1827]

TO [JOHN] SWINTON [OF KIMMERGHAME]
MY DEAR SWINTON,—I reinclose Sir James 2 letter and am not a little mortified with the circumstances that detain the amiable and accomplished writer at such a distance from the friends who value him so highly. The lines he quotes from Woodstock & honours with his approbation are my own as indeed are almost all the
tags which are not otherwise marked and to say truth some part of those which are. I was internally very much diverted by a lady who would fain have persuaded me that she was a great admirer of Dr Watts hymns & quoted one of these same little deceptions.

Lockhart left us to return to London today so I cannot ask him about the Nun in Matthew Wald. I do not remember having told him the story but most probably I may. I will write Sir James during the first long hearing at which [I] may be doomed to assist as clerk.

I reinclose your letter & keep my own Always your affectionate friend & cousin WALTER SCOTT

WALKER STREET 26 June [1827]

[Davidson]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, 15 OR KINGS HUSSARS CANTERBURY

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have not heard from you since you came to Britain but I conclude you are now at Canterbury and I hope well and comfortably settled.

I bade Longmans people (Pater Noster Row London) to
send you a copy of Napoleon. Should it not reach you you can enquire about it at them.

I write now partly to enquire how you are but chiefly with respect to Mrs. Thomas Scott who I understand takes up house at Canterbury. Now I write chiefly for the very delicate purpose of putting Jane and you more especially Jane a little on your guard with respect to my sister in law. Jane is so candid herself and inclined to believe in the perfect sincerity of other people that I think it necessary to give a hint that my sister in law with some very agreeable talents and I believe a good heart at bottom is to a great extent what the French call Mechanic a great talker and a great meddler in other peoples concerns while at the same time she has neither real prudence though very clever nor I am sorry to say truth or sincerity. So you had best take care not to make her your Confident in any thing that may not be proclaimed at the cross without injury to any one and with a few additional circumstances of interest. It is hard to say these things of so near a connection and whom I respect for many parts of her behaviour and especially for the way in which she brought up her children under great disadvantages. But she is so plausible and seems or perhaps really is at the moment so kind that [no one] would suspect her talents for telling tales and making mischief. The best way is to keep on kind and affectionate terms avoiding all extreme intimacy or unnecessary confidence.

I suppose Mrs. Jobson and Miss Wells I are settled at Ramsgate which will be very agreeable to Jane as the distance is not I fancy very great. Write immediatly
and let me know how you come on and whether Jane received a long letter from me. What prospect of leave and when will it come. I hope you will have the shooting season at Abbotsford. What did they think of the regiment at Hounslow or did they review you at all.

Let me know what you are about as soon as you can and if you have heard of Charles. The gentleman was taking his degree the last time when I heard of him. From the tenor of this letter it will be best to destroy it when read as it conveys only Avis au lecteur. My kindest love attends Jane in which Anne cordially joins.

Sophia is lying on a couch in a little lodging at Porto Bello the use of which I can scarce conceive for neither she nor either of the boys bathe in the sea. I suggested she might as well lie on the couch at Abbotsford and offered to get one on purpose but did not prevail. We dined in her cage yesterday. She is quite well and the children very much so. I am glad Jane and she have begun an acquaintance of a more intimate and personal kind. Tomorrow I go to Abbotsford for three days and on Wednesday 11 July comes that pretty tame vacation. Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 29 June [1827]

If you write before the 9th address Edinr. after 9th Abbotsford. I hope you calld on Sir Herbert Taylor:
he will take it very kind and it may be worth a trip to
London on purpose if you neglected it when in town. I
had occasion to hear from him lately and he seemd to
expect to see you. Avis au lecteur again.

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

MY DEAREST LADY LOUISA,—I cannot devolve on any
other person howsoever confidential the task of returning
my best and warmest thanks for all your kindness.
Venturing to make a considerable allowance for the
partiality of old friendship there remains enough in your
kind approbation to give good hopes that I have been in
some degree successful in concluding the most severe and
labourious undertaking which choice or accident ever
placed on my shoulders. I positively felt last week I like
Christian when released from his burthen and could
willingly have sung when I went on my way. My way
too was a pleasant one for I got holiday for four days from
the court and Anne and I went to spend it at Abbotsford
among my plantations and in the company of my dogs
and rustics. I beg pardon of the human dignity for the
collocation but both classes are great additions to my
happiness. I do not think I ever saw the earth look so
beautiful, the weather neither too scorching or too chilly
but the air smelling and feeling like balm itself the turf
more highly embrodred with wild flowers and spreading
a fresher and a greener turf than I ever before observed
and being at once velvet to the step and the most beautiful
embrodery to the eye. Then the delightful recollection
in the morning that I was quit of my late yoke was
something like the holiday morning of my schooldays
when I wakened at six to remember that I was not obliged
to rise. However this spring tide of pleasurable enjoyment
could not last long and my return to Edinburgh and
to my official duty was attended with some anxious
apprehensions as to the reception which my finishd labours
might find with [the public]. I could not quite view the
matter couleur de rose knowing with what haste the work
was executed and the number of inaccuracies which it

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 237

must necessarily contain. So that your kind letter 1 my
dear Lady Louisa came as a cordial when a cordial was
a little wanted for though I am resolute in not worrying
myself about what I cannot now help yet I do not profess
to be so entirely beyond the ordinary feelings of authorship
as not to accept with the utmost gratitude the applause
of those whose judgment I must needs value so highly as
I do that of Lady L. Stuart—I was aware of the blunder
about the Emperor Francis. It had slipped from [me]
more in a mistake for certainly I knew the fact very well.
In that respecting Lord Sheffield I was misled by Burkes
or Dodsleys annual register which ascribes the anecdote
to Gordon but if a second edition be called for assuredly
I will give Lord Sheffield his due. The trait was worthy
of the stout old Lord Mayor who knocked down Wat Tyier
and would no doubt execute it as bravely as it was said.
It is odd what straws a free and a thinking people will draw
before them. I have often thought that either the
absolute knave like John Wilkes or the positive madman
like Lord George Gordon will succeed in making use of
the popular credulity much better than men that are
decently honest or reasonably sagacious who fail in
loading the animal to the utmost from uncertainty of the
immense quantity of nonsense which may be imposed
on it—I am glad your Ladyship thinks I have attained

the high praise of impartiality. I have certainly endeavoured to do so and however incompetent I might be to judge of so comprehensive and powerful a character as Napoleon I have always endeavoured to regard Napoleon as a person upon his trial and I myself as one of his jury who was of course to condemn or absolve him. I should be particularly sorry to do injustice to Lord Sheffield because I knew him a little in his latter days and was much delighted with his spirit and urbanity at a late period of human life and particularly with the spirit with which I have met him riding his poney in the park. I must never have been very high in his favour for we never came so close together as to get the story of the Riots and I rather wonder at it for I remember the surprise and resentment of my father at the impudence of the mob who took the protestant reformation for their watchword and more especially the supine negligence and cowardice of the magistrates who suffered such infinite disorder to take place. I was always a willing listener to tales of broil and battle and hubbub of every kind and now I look back on it I think what a godsend I must have been while a boy to the old Trojans of 1745 nay 1715 who used to frequent my father's house and who knew as little as I did for what market I was laying up the raw materials of their oft told tales. My chosen friend was a certain Alaster Stuart of Invernahyle a leader of no ignoble portion of your Ladyship's Royal Clan of the Stuarts namely of Appine which he led on many a bloody day. I shall never forget one of his answers to me. I was I suppose about ten years old and seated on his knee listened to his warlike exploits of which he was no loath narrator "O Inver (this was his familiar and pet name
(10-238)in the family) will you tell me if you were ever afraid "
(10-238)—" Troth Gurdie mavourneen " (Walter my darling) said
(10-238)the old man " the first time I gaed into action when I
(10-238)saw a' the red coats rank opposite to us and our people
(10-238)put up their bonnets to say a bit prayer and then scrug

1827                SIR WALTER SCOTT                     239

(10-239)their bonnets doun our their een and set forward like
(10-239)bulls driving each other on and beginning to fire their
(10-239)guns and draw their broadswords I would have given
(10-239)any man a thousand merk to insure me I wad not run
(10-239)away." Poor Alexander Stuart! I saw his son the other
(10-239)day a grog drinking halfpay captain who has spent the
(10-239)little estate and is now an idle stupid annuitant and yet I
(10-239)can never help feeling kindly to him and stopping to talk
(10-239)to him about the memory of the high souled enthusiastic
(10-239)old man. All this is very little to the present purpose.
(10-239)Sophia has stuck herself into one of those lodging houses
(10-239)in Porto Bello where she pickles the children duly I hope
(10-239)to their advantage for certainly it is not to her comfort
(10-239)or theirs either. The place is a stew pan in hot weather
(10-239)a watering pan in rainy weather and affords the accomodations
(10-239)of a piggery at all times when they might live
(10-239)at Abbotsford like a princess up to the ears in flowers and
(10-239)vegetables and as happy as a cow. There is no accounting
(10-239)for tastes and I have suffered too severely for interfering
(10-239)in matters of health. For after all a fellow who has had
(10-239)the constitution of a Bonassus 1 for the greater part of his
(10-239)life is no very capable judge how women and children
(10-239)ought to be treated. I expect my youngest son tomorrow 2
(10-239)from London dignified with the degree of Master of Arts
(10-239)and I hope like to turn out intellectual. Walter fills his
(10-239)own place very well. He has good sense and the most
(10-239)perfect good temper bel cavalier beau sabreur a very
(10-239)kind husband to his little wife. He is besides mathematical
however he picked up this quality and a good draughtsman — All this does well for a youngster who hath lands and beeves but the younger brother has or ought to have more stirring qualities and accordingly Charles I think has a decided turn for reading and a good deal of something like talent that may turn out dross or good metal

as God pleases. He has however like his brother a generous & noble heart and I have good hope of him and of both from their great affection to me their sisters and each other. Such is papas tale I have no mind to say any thing about the public except that looking as an individual

My friends by turns my friends oppress Betraying and betrayed and thinking as one of the public I can only say A plague of both your houses.

They are teaching the world at large to call them all self seeking knaves which the world as mother Quickly observes will do fast enough of itself—it is a sad scene of party passion.

I will put my sheet of nonsense like Win Jenkins under my Lords own kiver for certes it were hard measure to pay postage for it. Should it find your Ladyship at Ditton I need hardly beg to be most kindly and respectfully remembered. I have hardly left room to say how much I am your Ladyships respectful and obliged humble servant WALTER SCOTT
(10-240)[6th] July 1827

[Northumberland and Abbotsford Copies]

TO T. CROFTON OROKER

(10-240)MY DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your letter, and received at the same time Major Beamish's valuable present. I assure you that when you say it is fitter for my son than for me I scorn your words, for I was an officer of cavalry, yeomanry, videlicet, before he was born, and relish the theory as much as I used to like in former days.

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 241

(10-241)the parade and the march, the tramp of the horses and the angry rattle and ring of the steel sheaths, which may match the ringing of your fairy bridles. We had never, it is true, a more formidable encounter than with colliers and old women. But if Boney and his invincibles did not come to share the fate of "Alexander, king of Macedon, who conquered all the world but Scotland alone," I

(10-241)why, it was not my fault; we dreamed of him, looked for him, and, by our Lady, hoped for him. So you see I am in reality un vieux routier. I had then a good seat on horseback, have ridden more than a hundred miles a day to join my corps on a sudden alarm, and in fact taught my son to ride when he was but seven years old. Now Age has clawed me in its clutches I still like the crack of the whip as well as an old sportsman can, who must always hear it with a sort of regret for the years and the strength that have gone far away. But seriously, I could not have had a more agreeable subject of study than Major
Beamish's work, and I request you will make my best thanks acceptable to him.

I have just glanced at the book, but cannot help saying how much I agree with Major Beamish in doubting the propriety of introducing defensive armour among our troops, especially as they have contrived to make the cuirasses so ill formed and insufficient. It is very odd that, eager as we are to avail ourselves of all foreign fashions in our uniforms and equipments, we always miss the point of utility. The Hussar cap, for example, is, according to the real Hungarian form, a useful thing. The long triangular flaps which hang down like a jelly bag, consist in a double slip of cloth which, when necessary, fold round the soldier's face on each side, and form a comfortable night-cap. In our service one single slip is left to fly and dangle about the muns, not a great ornament by day, and totally useless by night. I could say a great deal about pistols, broad-swords, and carabines, but I bridle in my old war-horse (peace be with him!) and spare you.

I have got some delightful news from the land of Oberon, which I hope will be soon put in such a shape as to be sent to you. A rummager of our records lent me this Monday a most singular trial of an old woman who was tried, condemned, and burned alive for holding too close a connection with Elfland. The poor old woman was in fact tried for having succeeded in curing maladies by her prayers and spells as well as her herbs and ointments. Her familiar was one Tom Reid, whom she saw almost daily at the hour of noon; he died, as he told her—for to her he was a posthumous acquaintance—in the fatal battle of Pinkie, called the Black Saturday, and it seems
was carried off by those wandering spirits the fairies, who, 
when Heaven and Hell were striving 3 stakes, came in for 
some portion, it would seem, of so magnificent a spoil 4 
as the Black Saturday afforded.

I will be delighted to see your collection,5 and think 
myself much honoured in the patronage your goodness 
has assigned me. I wish you would come down and see 
us at Abbotsford, where there is more than one place

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 243

celebrated for the resort of the fairies, besides a small loch 
which is haunted by the water-bull. A respectable 
farmer told me he had seen him one evening raise his 
wrinkled brow above the water and roar till every hill 
rang again. I asked him if he might be the size of an 
otter ? He replied indignantly that he was larger than 
the ordinary run of Highland stotts, so I had nothing 
for it but Trincolo's solution, that " this must be the devil, 
and no monster." Always, my dear Sir, Your truly

obliged and faithful, WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 7th July, 1827.

I cannot help inclosing a Sketch of Thorn Reid a 
favorite as it appears of the Queen of Elfland ; to save 
you and myself trouble, I use the modern orthography, 
but retain the Scottish words.

" Askd by what art or knowledge she could tell divers 
persons of things they tint (lost) or were stolen away, or 
help sick persons ? " Answered & declared " that she 
herself had no kind of art or science so to do, but divers 
times when any such persons came to her she would 
enquire at one Thome Reed who dyed at Pinkey (as he
himself affirmed) who would tell her when she asked."

Item. She being enquired (at) "What kind of Man
this Thome Reed was?" Declared "he was an honest
seemly elderly man, grey bearded and had an grey coat
with Lumbart sleeves of the old fashion, ane pair of grey
breeks, and white schanks (leggings or stockings) gartered
above the knee and an black bonnet on his head close
behind and plain before with silken laces drawn through
the lips (brims) thereof and an white wand in his hand."

Item being interrogated how and in what manner and
place the said Thome Reed came to her? answered

"As she was ganging betwixt her ain (own) house and the
yard of Monkcastell driving her kye to the pasture and
making heavy sair dule with herself greting (weeping
loudly) very fast for her Cow that was dead, her husband
and child that were lying sick in the land ill, and she
new arisen out of gissance (from Gissante, French, an in-
lying woman). The foresaid Thorne met her by the way
halsed her (saluted her courteously) and said Good day
Bessie, and she said Good day good man "—" Santa Maria
said he Bessie why makes thou so great dule and great
wailing for any wardlie thing." She answered "Alas have
not cause to make great dule for our gear is trakit (our
Cattle destroyed by sickness) and my husband is on the
point of death and ane baby of my own will not live—
and myself at a weak point—have I not cause then to
have so sore a heart." But Thome said "Bessie thou has
crabed God and asked something you should not have
done—and therefore I council thee to mend to him for I
tell thee thy bairn (child) shall die ere you come home—
thy two sheep shall die too but thy husband shall mend
and be haill and feir as ever he was." "Then Thome Reed went away from me in through the yard of Monkcastle and I thought he gaed (went) in at a narrow hole of the dike that no earthly man could have gone through and so I was some thing fleit (affrightened)."

Notwithstanding his religious commencement Thorn became afterwards unreasonable in his demands insisting that Bessie should deny her Xtandom and yield up the faith she took at the font stane, but on this point she was by her own account resolute.

Nevertheless Thome appeared afterwards in her dwelling her husband and three tailors being present, although neither the integer nor fractional part of a Man were aware of his elvish presence. He took her out of doors with him to the kiln end where there were twelve persons, eight women and four men. " The men were clad in gentlemens clothing and the women had all plaids round about them and were very seemly like to see and Thome was with them." " Demanded, if she knew any of them? " Answered " None except Thome." Demanded what they said to her? " Answered they bade her sit down and said Wellcome Bessie wilt thou go with us? But she answered not because Thorn had forbidden her." With much more to the same purpose especially how she excused Thorn of the most distant approach to impropriety except that in pressing her to go to Elfland he caught her by the apron to enforce his request and how Thorn reminded her that when she was recovering of her confinement a stout woman had come into her house sat down on a bench beside her and asked for a drink in exchange for which she gave Bessie words of awefull.
That said Thorne was the Queen of Elfland his mistress who had commanded him to wait upon her and do her good.

If you will come and look at the Witch corner of my library you shall see a great deal more.

[Crofton Croker's Fairy Legends and Abbotsford Copies]

TO CAPT. SCOTT, 19 HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have just time to acknowledge your long letter and to thank you for it. I am a little apprehensive about your health and would gladly hope you take as much care of yourself as things will permit. What the Scots call a Sitten doun cauld is apt to be troublesome both to young and to old. I am rather anxious about the fate of a letter which I addressed to [you] at Canterbury some days since. It contains some private communications which I do not wish to fall into other hands than yours. I am glad you and Jane have a prospect of a quiet settlement and hope I shall soon be able to have a peep at you when the regimental business will permit you to think of Scotland. My kind compliments to Mrs. Thomas Scott and family. Of course you will take care not to affront Mrs. Jobson in your dislike to Miss Wells whom I cannot myself admire but would rather wish her at Abbotsford than you were giving rise betwixt Jane and her mother. All you can do hooly and fairly to keep her off is well enough.

I hope you got a copy of Napoleon which was to be sent to Canterbury addressd to you. The profit of the work
has been so large as to make a good hole in old debts and enable me to look forward with hope and comfort to a complete reestablishment of my affairs. I am always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7th July [PM. 1827]

On Wednesday Charles Anne and I go for Abbotsford with great glee.

[Law]

TO SIR JAMES STUART, BART., LIMPSFIELD COTTAGE, GODSTONE, LONDON

EDINB. 7th July 1827

MY DEAR SIR JAMES,—I was thinking that it was a long time since I had heard from or of you when your half letter to myself and another half letter addressed to our friend Swinton about matters in which I am concerned making betwixt them a whole letter reached my hands.

I answered Swinton on the points of enquiry in your letter to him. The verses which you honour with your approbation are mine as are almost all in those Waverley novels which bear no other persons signature or are marked as old plays or the like. There may be exceptions but they must be few for I have always found it easier to write a line or two for the purpose than to hunt about for something apropos. Indeed many of those which are marked with names are not to be found in the authors
referd to.

I do not remember having told Lockhart the story of your Castle [?] Spectre pearling Jean 1 but he must have heard it from me or his wife for it is decidedly the same legend but in my opinion spoild by his way of telling it. I dont think we ever spoke about that curious tradition or whether I ever askd you whether there was any foundation for the common report. If I recollect there was a picture which hung on the Staircase at Allanbank supposed to represent Pearlin' Jane—a ghostly looking personage—I have further some idea that the picture was said to be a prepotention [?] of the restless spirit.

As for Corfe Castle I never saw it but will have the greater desire to do so from your delightful account of these memorable . . . [end of first sheet; second sheet missing].

[248] LETTERS OF 1827

TO R. PITCAIRN

DEAR SIR,—I return the very curious transcripts which increase my wish to see the Work given to the publick.1

In the curious trial of Lady Foulis it is curious that the reference is chiefly to what passd on the trial of accused & convicted accomplices and to fama vulgata the one no evidence at all the other the worst possible.

I observe you are puzzled about a kidds Neir.2 I remember often hearing of a calfs neir being got for dinner
I think it was what is now called a Sweetbread of veal. The old housekeeper used to provide it for me as a sort of delicacy when I was living in a very lonely place.

I have written to the Lord Justice Clerk 3 & have no doubt of his consent & patronage of the work. Before recommending it to the private subscription of the Bannatyne & Roxburghe gentlemen it would be necessary to have some statement of the probable expense &c of the works or of each number. I will be most happy to do all in my power to forward the undertaking which I consider as highly desirable. I am very much your obedient Servant          WALTER SCOTT

7th July [docketed 1827]

WALKER STREET

[Mrs. Pitcairn]

1827                     SIR WALTER SCOTT                     249

TO THE BARON VON GOETHE, ETC. ETC., WEIMAR 1

VENERABLE AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR,—I received your highly valued token of esteem by Mr. Henderson and have been rarely so much gratified as by finding that any of my productions have been fortunate enough to attract the attention of Baron von Goethe of whom I have been an admirer ever since the year 1798 when I became a little acquainted with the German language and soon after gave an example at once of my good taste and consummate assurance by an attempt to translate Baron of
Goethe's Goetz von Berlichingen, entirely forgetting that it is necessary not only to be delighted with a work of genius but to be well acquainted with the language in which it is written before we attempt to communicate its beauty to others. I still set a value on my early translation however because it serves at least to show that I know how to select an object of admiration although from the terrible blunders into which I fell from imperfect acquaintance with the language it was plain I had not adopted the best way of expressing my admiration. I have heard of you often from my son in law Lockhart a young man of considerable eminence in literature who many years since and before his marriage connected him with my family had the honour of being presented to the father of the German literature. It is impossible you can remember any individual admirer among the numbers who must be desirous of paying homage to you but I do not believe you have a more devout one than this young connection of mine. My friend Sir John Hope of Pinkie has had most lately the honour of seeing you and I hoped to have written to you and indeed did use that freedom by two of his kinsmen who were to travel in Germany but illness intervened and prevented their journey and my letter was returned after it was two or three months old, so that I have presumed to claim acquaintance of Mr. v. Goethe even before the flattering notice which he has been pleased to bestow on me.

It gives to all admirers of genius and literature delight to know that one of the greatest European models enjoys a happy and dignified retirement during an age in which he is so memorably honourd and respected. Fate destined a premature close to that of poor Lord Byron.
who was cut off when his life was in the flower and when
so much that was hoped and expected from him was cut
off for ever. He esteemed himself as I have some reason
to know happy in the honour which you did him and not
unconscious of the obligations which he owed to One to
whom all the authors of this generation have been so much
obliged that they are bound to look up to him with
paternal reverence.

I have given another instance that like other barristers
(at least as the scandal goeth) I am not incumberd with
much modesty since I have entreated Messrs. Treutell and Wurz 3 to find some means of conveying to
you a hasty and of course rather a tedious attempt to
give an accompt of the life of that remarkable person
Napoleon who had for so many years such a terrible
influence in the world which he ruled. I do not know

but what I owe him some obligations since he put me in
arms for twelue years during which I served in one of our
corps of yeomanry and notwithstanding an early lameness
became a good horseman a hunter and a shooter. Of late
these faculties have faild me a little as the rheumatism
that sad torment of our northern climate has laid its
influence in some degree on my bones. But I cannot
complain since I see my sons pursuing the sport since I
have given it up. My eldest has a troop of Hussars which
is high in any army for a young man of twenty five years
old. My younger son has been just made Bachelor of
Arts at Oxford and is returned to spend some months
with me before going out into the world. God having
been pleased to deprive me of their mother my youngest
daughter keeps my household in order my elder being
married and having a family of her own. Such are the
family circumstances of the person which you have so kindly enquired after. For the rest I have enough to live in the way I like notwithstanding some very heavy losses and I have a stately antique chateau to which any friend of Baron von Goethe will be at all times most welcome with an entrance hall filled with armour which might have become Jaxthausen itself and a gigantic bloodhound to guard the entrance.

I have forgot however one who did not use to be forgotten when he was alive. I hope you will forgive the faults of the composition in consideration of the authors wish to be as candid towards the memory of this extraordinary man as his ever insular prejudices would permit.

As this opportunity of addressing you opens suddenly by a chance traveller and must be instantly embraced I have not time to say more than to wish Baron von Goethe a continuance of health and tranquility and to subscribe myself with sincerity and profound respect

EDINBOURG 9th July 1827 WALTER SCOTT

TO LADY COMPTON

MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,—You would indeed judge your old friend with a great deal of undue severity did you estimate his long sincere and affectionate regard for your family and yourself by the rules of regular
correspondence. My defence I admit is but an apologetic character but your kindness my dear Lady will admit that I have a great deal to write even as to the mere manual labour that my eyes are failing and especially by candle or lamp light and what I believe is the predominant reason of all that I have had for these two years passed no very agreeable subjects to write about and why should we plague our friends with grievances which they cannot assist us in. Some of these affect and must affect with sadness the future course of life be it long be it short. Others of a more worldly character may be borne while they exist and are much lightened already.

It would be something much more than inconveniencing that would prevent me from doing everything in my power to be of the least use to Mrs Clephane and assuredly I would go a much longer pilgrimage than to Edinburgh or Glasgow to see you once more together well and happy. I have nothing to set against the pleasure I propose except that I may be booked in for a days visit to Lockharts father the dullest of all possible Doctors and after all one must [suffer] a little penance for a great deal of pleasure. Lockhart was [indecipherable] so oppressd by his father that he told Sophia that though her father might be the better poet he would back his own as a proser against all the world. So the Rendezvous is fixed barring as Patt says extraordinary accidents. I have a matter of business to state to you about Kirkness but I will refer it till we meet as it would take time to explain it and it does not press. It is nothing wrong or right but just relates to a step of fence [?] which Gibson and I think ought to be taken.
Your miniature arrived safe after a long trajet and need I say how highly it was valued as the resemblance has also been. I felt the honour much the kindness and friendship still greater. It is preserved with those of my own family whom I can hardly regard with more esteem and affection. I am sorry Lord Compton's health is not more confirmed but I sincerely hope it will lose this unpleasing tendency at the time predicted. Pray remember me to him with particular respect. The children always were the prettiest creatures I ever saw and I have no doubt their education will be fittingly looked after. Lord Wilmington must now be a grown boy. I should have liked to have seen your nursery.

I cannot hope the members of Bonapartes family will like my attempt at history though it is written in anything but a spirit of hostility.

I would not wrong the Chieftain brave. Would wrong him nowhere chiefly now. But his character will suffer more from injudicious panegyric than from enemies. The labouring to prove him a friend to rational freedom is a sort of plaister work which well may disfigure his real features but cannot give him others which did not belong to him. My character of him would be in one word that he was the most selfish man that ever lived. Not selfish in the [usual] meaning of the word because he could combine with his personal feelings the weal of nations. But if he did great things for France or Italy it was because they were his OWN—But this is not a topic for the end of a letter scarce for the
My best love attends your mother and sisters. I received your letter the day before yesterday but yesterday being the last day of our Session was too busy a one to admit of writing letters. I have got here at last with Anne. We expect Sophia so soon as she thinks her children sufficiently pickled in the sea. Lockhart comes from London to join us and I hope Walter and his wife will also be here. Charles is obliged to use sea bath for rheumatism. I think the boys of this age are made of egg shells but we expect him every moment. Thus there is a possibility of our being altogether the first time for many years. I have scarce left room to say how much I am your Ladyships to command

WALTER SCOTT

[12th July 1827]
[Northampton]

For ROBERT CADELL

My dear Sir,—I am in a great & rather uncommon scrape out of which you must help me. One Mr Harper who went as a settler (not at government expence) to New South Wales thinking himself more obliged to me than perhaps he really was has brought over two Emusses for my special use and acceptance.2 Now I knew [no]

256 LETTERS OF 1827

more what an Emuss was like than what a phoenix was like but supposed them some sort of large parrots & thought they would hang well enough in the hall amongst the armour. But they prove to be six feet high and being as I take it akin to your ostrich may be cursedly mischievous besides expense & trouble. In this dilemma &
not willing to affront a good & kind man I have written to Mr Somerville Writer Edinr. (Mr Harpers friend) to get his permission to transfer the birds to the King and [if] Mr Harper will give his consent I would wish them sent with every due precaution by the next steamboat to the Royal Menagerie at the tower. Do for gods sake seek out Mr Somerville without loss of time and try to get me free of the Emusses ; the matter is pressing for I expect every moment to see the Emusses arrive here followd by the whole mob of Melrose and Darnick.

If Mr Harper on my declining' to accept them chuses to part with them at Exeter Change (which I should think a very sensible thing) he will get a very considerable sum for them. So that I shall not make my offer to the King through Sir William Knighton till I hear from you Yours in haste and tribulation

Of course I will be desirous to save Mr Somerville & Mr Harper all further trouble or expence with the creatures which is one reason of my troubling you.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Stevenson]
not I really cannot guess but the tale itself is a good one. .. I

I am now stowed away in the library as cool as a cucumber and in full career of work. But it will not be interrupted by your visit. I have no doubt to go on at a sheet per diem between the tales & the Chronicles. I expect to hear from you very soon.

I understand by a letter from Mr Longman that Rees is coming down to arrange about Napoleon. He speaks highly of the sale but continues to grumble about the second Edition. If I understand him of which I am not certain he admits that they ordered a second edition but complains of its being ready too soon. This being a question of time might one would think be easily settled. But I still fear it lies somewhat deeper. We will see when Mr Rees comes.

The inclosed is for a poor author & contains a guinea. I imagine it will best find him through the post office.

Your packet is just arrived. Your objections are of belonging to Baal-peor. But as Balaam was a prophet

so may you [be] and I have no mind to be a martyr for telling the public truth. I keep the sheets of the Introduction to be a witness some other day and give you ample authority to take out all or any part of it, there is enough of copy without it. Only let me not hear any more about it for it goes to my heart to sacrifice common sense to flummery and Cant (with an A —— ) upon [which] the extravagant views of the dignity & importance of the fine arts are in fact founded. The Lions are the
painters and most outrageously do they paint their own importance. And you—even you who are a wise fellow enough, go to—you believe them and wont listen to the sincerity roard or brayd forth by an honest simple-minded lion like myself who calls a spade a spade. However dumple as you like. Si populus vult decipi—the proverb is somewhat musty.

I think great secresy ought to be preserved about the nature & forwardness of this work. Assuredly some handle may be taken of its very existence by Longman & Co/ in their unreasonable humour. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 July [1827]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I do not completely understand the inclosed letter from Mr Longman. If he means to say that he objects to the hasty execution of the 2d. edition and wished only to have had [it] three or four months hence the mere difference of interest is certainly not worth the splutter of a quarrel about it. But I suspect Mr Gibson will insist that the books be taken off his hands at a day certain and I can only recommend that what remains of the first sett I cannot call it an edition be rendered exactly the same with the second by the very trifling alterations which occur which would prevent this dispute which must endanger the interest of all concernd
(10-259)from coming before the public.

(10-259)Yours touching the Emusses is just arrived. I heartily wish my good friend Mr Harpers gratitude had given him as little trouble as that [of] others who have lain under more important obligations or that it had taken a more fortunate direction. If the creatures are a sort of Ostriches as I suspect they will eat up my armo[u]ry breakfast on a steel cap dine on a shirt of mail and conclude the evening with a Waterloo cuirass. Pray keep them at Staffs end if possible. Perhaps His Majesty being provided the Duke of Buccleuch might like them. I would do anything rather than seem unkind or thankless for an intended compliment but I can make nothing of the Emusses.

[unsigned]

[ABBOTSFORD 17th July 1827](1)

[Stevenson]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(10-259)MY DEAREST MRS BAILLIE How many pretty letters I should write if I had good eyes and alert fingers as in former days and if I did not commonly look upon a writing desk with pretty much the same feelings that a turnspit cur regards his wheel sure to get a slice of the roast meat at the end (that is your kind and most wellcome reply) but at the same time having no appetite whatsoever to the intermediate operation of turning the spit. Yet the disposition to procrastinate when I would most wish to be prompt in my correspondence always gives way the
instant I hear from you and I long to write on the instant especially if I have as on the present occasion a frank at my elbow.

As for the foolish mystery about the novels the mask was worn threadbare and there was no use in letting it fall to pieces by degrees so I took advantage of something or other that was said at the meeting and although I had not intended to make the avowal the moment before out it came

Via the curtain that shadowed Borgia!

I believe there are some folks yet who are not fully convinced but stroke their heads and augur strange matters. They must die in their Infidel[ity] and lucky they are that it is no point of doctrinal importance.

I am very glad you have seen my niece Anne. She is a sensible steady good girl and played almost a daughter's part in our family distresses of the preceding year. I think my daughter Anne saw her American friend Miss Douglas I believe is the name in Edinburgh but having only a furnish'd lodging we could not show her any attention.

I am glad to hear of Mr Baillies finding amusement in his travels but for once my dearest Mrs Baillie you are a little wrong—Wants energy and perseverance? no! no! He has too much money and wants the strong spur of Necessity a rider who dashes it up to the head and makes folks find energy and perseverance. If I wanted to prevent a young man from exerting first-rate talents otherwise than for the delight of his friends and the improvement of his own happiness I would give him a good estate and wisdom to take care of it. I suspect many
of our great bards were not poor because they were poets but poets because they are [sic] poor. Bullie Shakespeare I dare say would rather have been drinking ale and cracking jokes with his fellow deerstealers or wandering in a wild and useless rhapsody about the Warwickshire forests than writing plays out of Holli[n]shed for amusement of an audience who were fighting for half bitten apples.

Well but then what becomes of fame the spur which the clear spirit doth raise? Cant say indeed but I suspect it has lost some of [its] stimulus in the present day. There may be indeed one instance of its influence in a certain lady who persists in calling herself old even now though destined to live to the end of the language. She perhaps has no other motive than the love of fame mixd perhaps with the feeling of the fire which Elihu describes as glowing within him and bursting forth in spite of him.

I have forgot my misdemeanours about Allan Ramsay. I hope nothing very bad for though in fact I am no admirer of Patie and Rodger I yet I would deserve to be hangd for giving up a popular idol to the scorn of the Southron. It would be like spitting upon Saint Andrews cross a thing not to be thought of though it is but two pieces of white stick crossd diagonally.

As for Bonaparte I have certainly wishd and studied to be fair I do not object to him in the least as an usurper of the rights of the Bourbons but as an usurper of the rights of liberty all over the world and reducing everything to a military tyranny. If I have any cavalier feelings it is to his conduct as a gentleman. He wanted neither
good nature nor a desire to serve humanity but he had not with the most splendid powers otherwise the nicety which we call gentlemanly feeling. Yet he was and will remain the greatest man of his time.

I will be happy to show Mr. Carr any attention in my power though he will need none but if he could spare us a day at Abbotsford it would give us great pleasure to see a friend of yours there since it must not be yourself. At Edinburgh I almost never go out so that I have little chance to see any who belong to the gayer and younger circles formerly [sic]. I will be most happy to see Mr. Car at Abbotsford and will write to John Richardson to bring him if he can.1

You put me on the tenter hooks about your witchcraft story. Do you know I fear my Great Grandmother by the mothers side must have been a relation of Miss Christian Shaw who playd such devilry. I ask myself in vain how you will manage whether you will bring in the very Enemy whether you will make your witch impostor or one who imposes on herself. I think a wicked woman desirous of becoming a witch and half believing that she was one would be a terrible character.

The breakfast bell rings, for I am [not] now at home but on a visit so God bless you and yours and dear Mrs. Agnes in particular Most truly your faithfull and affectionate friend WALTER SCOTT

MINTO HOUSE 21 July [1827]
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I am not surprized at your opinion but as my own does not second it you will excuse my adhering to it once and away. I am not in general very obstinate but I have an humour to be so in this case.1

I send you copy for tales. I shall not go on with the Chronicles till the first volume of tales be in your hands & then give a pull at the other. I think twelve pages more will finish the volume. Dear James Yours very truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [23 July 1827]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I dare say you have not cried your eyes entirely out at Lord Newtons decision. It is not lost that a friend gets. It is odd it should have coincided in date with poor Constables death. Poor fellow. If he deceived others he was deceived himself. . . .2

I have finishd the first volume of the tales of Grandfather; so the Chronicle will go on like drift. I plague
you with my trifling commissions without apology being always Yours very truly W SCOTT ABBOTSFORD 26 July [1827]

All quietly settled about the Napoleon now John Gibson has got the Assets 18000, odds—a round sum.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I am delighted to hear of you and will be still more pleased to see you. I hope you will bring Mrs Richardson and the Bairns. I got your letter at Minto where I was for one or two days in the end of the week. Joanna writes with all her usual spirit and kindness. I am glad to see that she is at work again. She talks of a drama on the subject of the Witches of Renfrew a curious topic certainly. I puzzle myself with thinking whether she will bring old Satan on the Stage I doubt that neither her religious principles nor her taste will permit her to give us a Scotch Mephistophiles an incarnation of evil modified according to the peculiar ideas of the people of Scotland at the beginning of the 18th century. It would have been a task for Burns broad pencil which could throw in comic touches among the deepest tragic colouring & was not very strait laced either in thought or expression. What Joanna would do better than any one living or most that are dead would be the character of a woman imagining herself to be a witch & desirous of being so yet doubtful if the foul fiend had received her into his services or no—

I am angry at you for not speaking a word about
covenanters Croft. And now when you are going to
become WS. too which is another link to Scotland though
what else it may be to you I cannot conceive we will

1827
SIR WALTER SCOTT

expect you here as early as possible. You will find all my
family excepting Walter who is " in command " as his
predecessor Satchells calls it at Canterbury : I expect
Sophia today. We hope Mrs Richardson will honour us
& some of the young people. We have plenty of accommodation.
I have a great deal to say, which I reserve till
meeting. Pray come soon. Yours ever truly,

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 July [1827]

TO JOHN GIBSON

DEAR SIR,—Your very acceptable letter of the 24th
reached me yesterday. Your ways and means as there
stated appear correct. It would be easy to carry on the
" Canongate Chronicles " to two volumes more, so as to
make the price agreed on, and part of it payable at
Marts. I will put other irons in the fire with all despatch,
but I must let the folks digest Napoleon, for he is a lump
for the stomach of a boa-constrictor.

Much may be said about the claim of Constable's
creditors for the works contracted for. One thing is
clear—damages must arise to them in place of actual
fulfilment, and these damages will be compensated by
the large debt they owe me. Specific implement would
be undesirable on all sides, for, if they could compel me to write a romance, they could not, by any process I know of, force me to make it a good one. Indeed, I still can see no reason why I should not have retention on the work in my hands for debt due by the contracting parties in the right of Ballantyne and Company as well as on my own. Enough of this! We have turned one sharp corner. We will hope the best for the others.

Adieu! my dear sir. I am very grateful to you and your obliging assistants, Mr Monypenny and Mr Jollie, for all the assistance your kindness has given me. My own exertions shall not be wanting to make your task easy. We cannot expect to make next year quite as productive as the present. But, with exertion, much may be done.—I am, your obliged and faithful servant,

ABBOTSFORD, 26 July 1827. WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S., SO. CASTLE STREET

[26th July 1827]

MY DEAR SIR,—I am much gratified by your letter intimating the agreeable intelligence that Lord Newton has decided such a material point in our favour. I hope there is little to be apprehended from their claim on the money in bank & for this among other reasons that it was expressly agreed upon that my prosecuting these two works were not to alter the right of pubn. Now without I had written them which it is clear I would not have
done at least would not have publishd them the fund in
bank could not have existed. The question therefore is
to be considerd as if it did not exist otherwise I am placed
in a worse and more unfavourable situation by acting
upon the faith that no advantage was to be taken of my
doing what was considerd as an advantageous thing for
all parties.

I might have sold the manuscripts put the money in
my purse or I might have retaind them in my desk and
in either case how could their claim have existed ? This

you will observe I consider only as an objection prima
facie coming out of the proceedings under the submission.
Being at a loss to conceive how their claim is to be argued
in other respects I cannot say any thing about it only I
cannot conceive how an author should not have the power
of retaining advances made to him by the booksellers
against debts incurd to him by these very men in the
course of bookselling transactions.

I will have no objection and I think nay I am sure
Lockhart will have none to complete the Shakespeare on
Mr Cowan undertaking to pay the stipulated price.
Before speaking to the other works it would be necessary
to look over the express terms of each bargain. But I have
no doubt that the grand corner thanks to your indefatigable
zeal is at length turnd.

I inclose a note to Mr Dickson alluding to the interesting
communication you mention. I am glad it may take off
any little soreness he may feel about what happend at our
last meeting and affords me an handsome opportunity of
doing so. I am always vexd at myself when I give way
even to a shade of ill humour and can truly say it is not my general fault however many I may have besides.

You will judge whether any thing decisive can be got from the Arbiter on the plea I have above stated. The fund that was brought into existence by me only obtained that existence upon the distinct understanding that if the works were theirs they were to have them—if ours we were to have them—it is evident that no power could have produced them had I not trusted to a solemn bargain under the sanction of the Arbiter and it seems so strange to me that they should now be made the subject of an indirect claim never before started that I have some hopes Lord Newton would determine upon it without much delay. But Mr Marr and you will judge about this I only request I have an open [remainder of letter cut off]

[ Walpole ]

268 LETTERS OF 1827

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I received with much sense of gratitude your kind letter,1 which I shall consider as confidential, and wait the result of your kindness and Mr Canning's friendly recollection till an opportunity offers. I shall take care in the mean time that Charles attends to his general studies, which have been somewhat neglected during the reading for his examination at Oxford. It will certainly be my greatest pride to find him in every respect worthy of the distinguished kindness you have shown to him.

I caused a copy of my attempt at a Life of Napoleon to be laid on the table of his Majesty's library; but I did
not write to you at the time, because I was afraid you might think that my doing so might be deemed an indirect way of poking your kindness, which I know requires no importunity of mine. My daughter Sophia, who is with us just now, has been much shocked at the death of poor Dr. Shaw, who had, I think, been a friend of yours.

When it can be properly done, I request you will place my humble and grateful duty at his Majesty's feet.

I am always, Dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 30th July [1827]

[Memories of Sir William Knighton]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 20. August l827

MY DEAR SIR,—Most deeply do I regret the circumstances which render this trifling remittance, which I now send, of the least consequence to you, and am doubly sorry as my present means do not permit, as I would have desired, to enlarge it. But in a few weeks I will be in cash again, and shall have a little at your command, and should the present unpleasant circumstance[s] continue, I will be happy to do something to relieve them.

It is indeed very hard that with talents which should enrich you, you should be subject to so much distress. I trust, however, to hear that you are liberated soon from
your present unhappy situation, since it seems as unfavourable for the interest of your creditors as for your own comfort, that you should remain in a situation where it must be impossible for you to exert your own powers, either for their benefit or your own. I am with regard, yours faithfully, WALTER SCOTT

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

4th August [1827]

MY DEAR SIR,—I will speak to Lockhart, for I expect him daily, about what can be done for the subscription. My countrymen are not slow in rendering personal honours and personal attention to the men of genius who visit them, for they have some taste, and plenty of beef and mutton. But cash being scarce with them, I never have great hopes when that is the article wanted. My own situation, still greatly embarrassed, though the weather is clearing to leeward, will make it improper for me to give more as a subscriber than a small sum, for there may be people capable of saying I should pay all my own debts before I assist others. I am in haste, but very truly, yours, WALTER SCOTT

TO WILLIAM CLERK, ROSE COURT, EDINBURGH

ABBOTSFORD, 27th August 1827

MY DEAR CLERK,—I am about to claim an especial service from you in the name of our long and intimate friendship. I understand, from a passage in the French papers, that General Gourgaud has, or is about to set
(10-270)out for London, to verify the facts averred concerning
(10-270)him in my history of Napoleon. Now, in case of a
(10-270)personal appeal to me, I have to say that his confessions
(10-270)to Baron Sturmer, Count Balmain, and others at St.
(10-270)Helena, confirmed by him in various recorded conversations
(10-270)with Mr Goulburn, then Under Secretary of State—
(10-270)were documents of a historical nature which I found with
(10-270)others in the Colonial Office, and was therefore perfectly
(10-270)entitled to use. If his language has been misrepresented,
(10-270)he has certainly been very unfortunate; for it has been
(10-270)misrepresented by four or five different people to whom
(10-270)he said the same things—true or false, he knows best.
(10-270)I also acted with delicacy towards him, leaving out
(10-270)whatever related to his private quarrels with Bertrand,
(10-270)&c., so that, in fact, he has no reason to complain of me,
(10-270)since it is ridiculous to suppose I was to suppress historical
(10-270)evidence, furnished by him voluntarily, because his
(10-270)present sentiments render it unpleasing for him that those
(10-270)which he formerly entertained should be known. Still,
(10-270)like a man who finds himself in a scrape. General Gourgaud
(10-270)may wish to fight himself out of it, and if the quarrel

1827    SIR WALTER SCOTT    271

(10-271)should be thrust on me—why, I will not baulk him, Jackie.
(10-271)He shall not dishonour the country through my sides, I
(10-271)can assure him. I have, of course, no wish to bring the
(10-271)thing to such an arbitrement. Now, in this case, I shall
(10-271)have occasion for a sensible and resolute friend, and I
(10-271)naturally look for him in the companion of my youth, on
(10-271)whose firmness and sagacity I can with such perfect
(10-271)confidence rely. If you can do me this office of friendship,
(10-271)will you have the kindness to let me know where or how
(10-271)we can form a speedy junction, should circumstances
(10-271)require it.
After all, the matter may be a Parisian on dit. But it is best to be prepared. The passages are in the ninth volume of the book. Pray look at them. I have an official copy of the principal communication. Of the others I have abridged extracts. Should he desire to see them, I conceive I cannot refuse to give him copies, as it is likely they may not admit him to the Colonial Office. But if he asks any apology or explanation for having made use of his name, it is my purpose to decline it, and stand to consequences. I am aware I could march off upon the privileges of literature, and so forth, but I have no taste for that species of retreat; and if a gentleman says to me I have injured him, however captious the quarrel may be, I certainly do not think, as a man of honour, I can avoid giving him satisfaction, without doing intolerable injury to my own feelings, and giving rise to the most malignant animadversions. I need not say that I shall be anxious to hear from you, and that I always am. Dear Clerk, affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT [Lockhart]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—The report you mention is not improbable. I considered it not unlikely from the beginning that a man of Gourgauds character finding himself in a great scrape would endeavour to swagger through it. To all this I am morally & constitutionally perfectly indifferent. I have not said a word that I cannot justify by reference to authentic documents and I have left out some things which may appear if he acts imprudently. [Have] no anxiety on the subject and do not say a word on the subject to any human being Believe me Yours very truly
I wish a copy of the prose works to be sent to Mrs. Dorset, sister of Mrs. Charlotte Smith and Miss Hutton, daughter of the Antiquary of Birmingham, both of whom have been contributors to the Lives of the Novelists. The address on the book should be Mrs. Dorset from the Editor.

TO ROBERT CADELL

Your plan would have been an excellent one for I have as many small pieces as I think would make one or even two volumes of the Chronicles. Should it be thought advisable they may be printed as Second Series of the Chronicles & place such an interval betwixt them and the first series as would make them inaccessible to the Cormorant Cowan. I am not sorry for their giving me an opportunity of being heard before Lord Newton & if there is anything ungracious in the proceeding they will feel the consequences—not I—

I am pausing on the last sheets of Vol II 1 because I wait Colonel Fergusson's return to get at some Indian phrases & information. I therefore only return two sheets of those received on Saturday.

I think you told me some foreign cash would cast up in the course of this month. I shall be hard up to settle my little harvest expenses by & bye.
I am doing a review to help Lockhart & then I have to get ready a volume of tales of my Grandfather for which Allan is making a beautiful sketch.

On Monday 3 Sept. I think of being at Melville castle. On Tuesday I will be in Edinr. and will have the pleasure to see you about noon. I suppose I shall find you in your long slip of a shop. We will then talk over matters at large.

Yours truly
WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday 27th. March [August 1827]

TO WILLIAM LAINLAW, SPITTAL, BERWICK UPON TWEED

MY DEAR WILLIE, . . . Your leaving Kaeside makes a most melancholy blank to us. You Mrs Laidlaw & the bairns were objects we met with so much pleasure that it is painful to think of strangers being there. But they do not deserve good weather who cannot endure the bad & so I must set a stout heart to a stay brae. Yet I think loss of our walks plans discussions and debates does not make the greatest I privation that I experience from the loss of worlds gear.

But sursum corda and we shall have many happy days yet and spend some of them together. In September I expect Walter & Jane and then our long separated family will be all together in peace and happiness. I hope Mrs Laidlaw & you will come down and spend a few days with us and revisit your old haunts.
I miss you terribly at this moment being engaged in writing a planting article for the quarterly and not having patience to make some necessary calculations.

But as this letter must go by eight o’clock to morrow I must close it. I have only time to say the carts are entirely at your service & without inconvenience. Your furniture is now with us in the memorable barn. Always yours with kind respects to Mrs Laidlaw.

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD

28th August Nine o’clock [PM. 1827]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—The receipt for 200 reachd yesterday and is amply sufficient for my rural occasions at present. I hope to see you on tuesday as previously arranged and am glad you like the idea of two volumes of the Chronicle[s]. I will be detaind in the west country till the 10th which is not very convenient but cannot well be helpd. I am truly glad of Napoleons success with you. It cannot I suppose be doing much worse in England though Longmans people are too cunning to cry roast meat Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 29 August [1827] W SCOTT

[Stevenson]
DEAR SIR,—I have a letter from James found here on my arrival last night saying that you propose to meet him here on Thursday 13th. at Abbotsford which I accept with pleasure. The principal part of his letter respects a negociation proposed by Mr Dickinson but as Mr John Gibson has enterd into correspondence with him & is possessed of every sort of means to forward the settlement if it should be possible that part of our conference will be unnecessary unless in the way of conversation. You may wish to talk while Lockhart remains here about Shakespeare or other matters. I mentiond the scheme of the two addl. volumes of Chronicles to Mr Gibson who will speak with you about it—My friend is a hard man like little Premiums 1 however we must keep him moderate.

Will you inquire before you come at Allan the Upholsterer for what sum he will find & furnish a suitable house for me. I am told he does it cheaper at present than you get them in the usual way.

I find I will be 20. short of my occasions before the 20th. If you can put it in your pocket book it [will] be obliging me.

I wish I knew who has got an unfinish[d] work of Antique Letters 2—it should be completed : I wish you would purchase them if you can and they shall be completed.

This is all at present from yours truly.
(10-276)WALTER SCOTT
(10-276)Sunday (1) 10 Septr. [1827]

(10-276)Has not Monteath publishd a new book. I would like
(10-276)to have both it and the old one as I have reviewd it for the
(10-276)Quarterly & sent off my Copy. I mean Monteath the
(10-276)planter.

[Stevenson]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

(10-276)MY DEAR SIR,—I inclose a letter to a certain Monsr.
(10-276)Fauconpret, a translator of some or the whole of the
(10-276)romances, an Emus in his way. I cannot avoid in civility
(10-276)asking him here any day he likes between Wednesday
(10-276)and Sunday inclusive. But there is a Made. Fauconpret and
(10-276)on that point I am a little more scrupulous. So I have
(10-276)said nothing of her but if you know anything about her
(10-276)as a decent sort of person we will not object to the female
(10-276)Emus this I must trust to your management.

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 277

(10-277)So Gourgauds bubble has burst. I will een publish
(10-277)every word I transcribed from the records in the Colonial
(10-277)office in which amongst other things Gourgaud will find
(10-277)that Bertrand denounces him as a grabber of candle ends
(10-277)and cold victuals.

(10-277)I hope to see you on thursday Yours truly

(10-277)ABBOTSFORD Monday [10 Sept. 1827] WALTER SCOTT
[Stevenson]
TO WILLIAM CLERK

(10-277)MY DEAR CLERK,—You will see Gourgaud has taken his line in a tirade of as silly stuff as ever was publishd by a man in a pinch. I intend reprinting his own declarations to Gouldburn,1 Stunner and others with a few lines of introduction. But I am under some difficulty. I do not want to hurt Bertrand whom I think a good faithful and honourable man & there are two passages which might affect him one where Bonaparte according to Gourgaud is made to call him the most false & disloyal of men and another where Bertrand reports to the British officer Gourgauds yearnings after an undue quantity of wax candles & his cribbing cold victuals.

(10-277)I wish you would consider the above and also the letter by which I introduce the subject. Ballantyne will send a proof. As he is impertinent I have not thought myself obliged to be civil. If the passages about Bertrand are to stand some alteration will be necessary in the introductory letter. You can consider this and give me your advice anent the whole matter. I must have it before tuesday when the affair goes to press. Ballantyne will attend to all your corrections which pray make without scruple and oblige your feal friend

(10-277)W S
(10-277)ABBOTSFORD 14 September [1827]

[Buccleuch]
ABBOTSFORD, Sept. 14, 1827

SIR,—I observed in the London papers which I received yesterday, a letter from General Gourgaud, which I beg you will have the goodness to reprint, with this communication and the papers accompanying it.

It appears, that the General is greatly displeased, because, availing myself of formal official documents, I have represented him, in my Life of Buonaparte, as communicating to the British Government and the representatives of others of the Allied Powers, certain statements in matter, which he seems at present desirous to deny or disavow, though in what degree, or to what extent, he has not explicitly stated.

Upon these grounds, for I can discover no other, General Gourgaud has been pleased to charge me, in the most intemperate terms, as the agent of a plot, contrived by the late British Ministers, to slander and dishonour him. I will not attempt to imitate the General either in his eloquence or his invective, but confine myself to the simple fact, that his accusation against me is as void of truth as it is of plausibility. I undertook, and carried on, the task of writing the Life of Napoleon Buonaparte, without the least intercourse with, or encouragement from, the Ministry of the time, or any person connected with them; nor was it until my task was very far advanced, that I asked and obtained permission from the Earl Bathurst, then Secretary for the Colonial Department, to consult such documents as his office afforded, concerning the residence of Napoleon at St Helena. His Lordship's liberality, with that of Mr Hay, the Under Secretary, permitted me, in the month of October last, personal access to the official records, when I inspected more than sixteen quarto volumes of letters, from which
(10-279) I made memoranda or extracts at my own discretion, unactuated by any feeling excepting the wish to do justice to all parties.

(10-279) The papers relating to General Gourgaud and his communications were not pointed out to me by any one. They occurred, in the course of my researches, like other pieces of information, and were of too serious and important a character, verified as they were, to be omitted in the history. The idea that, dated and authenticated as they are, they could have been false documents, framed to mislead future historians, seems as absurd, as it is positively false that they were fabricated on any understanding with me, who had not at the time of their date the slightest knowledge of their existence.

(10-279) To me, evidence, ex facie the most unquestionable, bore, that General Gourgaud had attested certain facts of importance to different persons, at different times and places; and it did not, I own, occur to me that what he is stated to have made the subject of grave assertion and attestation, could or ought to be received as matter of doubt, because it rested only on a verbal communication made before responsible witnesses, and was not concluded by any formal signature of the party. I have been accustomed to consider a gentleman's word as equally worthy of credit with his handwriting.

(10-279) At the same time, in availing myself of these documents, I felt it a duty to confine myself entirely to those particulars which concerned the history of Napoleon, his person and situation at St Helena; omitting all subordinate matters in which General Gourgaud, in his communications
with our Ministers and others, referred to transactions
of a more private character, personal to himself and
other gentlemen residing at St Helena. I shall observe the
same degree of restraint as far as possible, out of the sincere
respect I entertain for the honour and fidelity of General
Gourgaud's companions in exile, who might justly
complain of me for reviving the memory of petty altercations;

but out of no deference to General Gourgaud, to
whom I owe none. The line which General Gourgaud
has adopted, obliges me now, in respect to my own
character, to lay the full evidence before the public—
subject only to the above restriction—that it may appear
how far it bears out the account given of those transactions
in my History of Napoleon. I should have been
equally willing to have communicated my authorities
to General Gourgaud in private, had he made such
a request, according to the ordinary courtesies of
society.

I trust that, upon reference to the Life of Napoleon, I
shall be found to have used the information these documents
afforded, with becoming respect to private feelings,
and, at the same time, with the courage and candour due
to the truth of history. If I were capable of failing in
either respect, I should despise myself as much, if possible,
as I do the resentment of General Gourgaud. The
historian's task of exculpation is of course ended, when he
has published authorities of apparent authenticity. If
General Gourgaud shall undertake to prove that the
subjoined documents are false and forged, in whole or in
part, the burden of the proof will lie with himself; and
something better than the assertion of the party interested
will be necessary to overcome the testimony of Mr Goulburn
There is indeed another course. General Gourgaud may represent the whole of his communications as a trick played off upon the English Ministers, in order to induce them to grant his personal liberty. But I cannot imitate the General's disregard of common civility, so far as to suppose him capable of a total departure from veracity, when giving evidence upon his word of honour. In representing the Ex-Emperor's health as good, his finances as ample, his means of escape as easy and frequent, while he knew his condition to be the reverse in every particular, General Gourgaud must have been sensible, that the deceptive views thus impressed on the British Ministers must have had the natural effect of adding to the rigours of his patron's confinement. Napoleon, it must be recollected, would receive the visits of no English physician in whom Sir Hudson Lowe seemed to repose confidence, and he shunned, as much as possible, all intercourse with the British. Whom, therefore, were Sir Hudson Lowe and the British Ministers to believe concerning the real state of his health and circumstances, if they were to refuse credit to his own aide-de-camp, an officer of distinction, whom no one could suppose guilty of slandering his master for the purpose of obtaining a straight passage to England for himself, instead of being subjected to the inconvenience of going round by the Cape of Good Hope? And again, when General Gourgaud, having arrived in London, and the purpose of his supposed deception being fully attained, continued to represent Napoleon as feigning poverty whilst in affluence, affecting illness whilst in health, and possessing ready means of escape whilst he was complaining of unnecessary restraint.
what effect could such statements produce on Lord Bathurst and the other members of the British Ministry, except a disregard to Napoleon's remonstrances, and a rigorous increase of every precaution necessary to prevent his escape? They had the evidence of one of his most intimate personal attendants to justify them for acting thus; and their own responsibility to Britain, and to Europe, for the safe custody of Napoleon, would have rendered them inexcusable had they acted otherwise.

It is no concern of mine, however, how the actual truth of the fact stands. It is sufficient to me to have shown, that I have not laid to General Gourgaud's charge a single expression for which I had not the most indubitable authority. If I have been guilty of over-credulity in attaching more weight to General Gourgaud's evidence than it deserves, I am well taught not to repeat the error,

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNR., W.S., SOUTH CHARLOTTE STREET, EDINR.

MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter. I will be in town without fail upon Tuesday next. Three o'clock will suit me perfectly and I hope we will have this disagreeable business put an end to. Cadell and I had some conversation of consequence which we must talk over.

I think you ought to go to Kirkness in the usual feint [?] of business. Lady Compton has closed with Mr Clephanes
indirect offer about the house &c and some little arrangement may be necessary on that score as well as others. It is right that some of us should have it to say "we have seen with our own eyes." I think Lord Medwyn will be of the same opinion. I am always my dear Sir very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 19th Septr. 1827

I willingly accept your kind offer of quarters for Tuesday night. I inclose a receipt from Lady Compton.

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I have great pleasure in sending you what you wish to see. I have cause however to be ashamed of the thing itself. It was undertaken when I did not understand German and I am not able to revise it now because I have forgotten the little I then knew. I remember among other comical blunders I gallantly translated Glatze a bald head into glasses and made a landlord's drunken customers threaten his crockery instead of his noodle. It is quite at your service to keep or copy or do what you will with. When Lockhart & Sophia leave me I will send you some similar attempts never published one I think is a fine subject the Fiesco of Schiller. I remember I used to read it to sobbing and weeping audiences & no wonder for whatever maybe thought of the translation the original is sublime.
These were the works of my nonage—not quite literally but when I was about twenty two or twenty three and certainly had no hope of doing any thing out of my own head. Where are the people who then listend to them— Dead or thrown separate by the course of time and incidents which bear us asunder on the tide of life.

I have not forgot the Duchess of Buckingham's condescending promise to accept a Mustard or Pepper. But it is difficult to get the real breed & Spice who is the best I have seen has had no puppies this year. It is singular that the race is very difficult to perpetuate or preserve.

Your horrible story of the brother & sister is admirable as it stands. But I think our literature does not willingly admit these odious involutions & perversions of passion in which the Greek poets seem to have delighted so it is rather a tale for the chimney corner than a subject of anything for the public.

I have been greatly delighted with Lockhart's & Sophia's visit and cannot express to you my sense of your kindness to them. I shall always think it my particular happiness when I can express in any way my sense of the extreme obligation I feel on that and every other account.

Prince Houssein's tapestry it is vain to wish for but as the interval betwixt London and Edinburgh has been contracted in my lifetime to one sixth part of the time which it formerly occupied who knows how soon time & space may be actually abolished and Abbotsford be as near St. Paul's as White Chapel. Sophia will add news of us all the children are as well as possible. My kindest respects attend the kind & excellent Doctor & Mr &
Mrs Hughes and my blessing on my little Godson. I will send him a set of books one of these days to teach him Scottish history. I am in more than haste Dear Mrs Hughes Most respectfully & affectionately Yours

WALTER SCOTT
[Heffer and Wells]

TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

MY DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge with kindest thanks the valuable packet of Roxburgh Books which your care has collected for me and which I received yesterday. I have only had time to look at the holy legend of Saint Robert 2 which is very curious. It is singular however that he is represented as having been a hermit from his youth upward. I had always an idea that the said Robert had been a crusader and that there was a figure of him in a shirt of mail with his hand on his sword carved at the entrance of his cell. But I must have confused him with some other of Infidels.

An antiquarian must be always minute holes. I wish to observe that fele fautes does not mean as interpreted by the ingenious editor cruel faults but many faults as we have fele folk for many people etc. The legend is remarkably spirited.

I was much pleased with the two plays printed by Mr Haslewood which threw the most curious & valuable light upon various disputed points of dramatic history. I sincerely hope Mr Haslewood will print the rest which cannot fail to give the highest interest whether restricted.
I will forthwith proceed to print the trial of the Master of Sinclair for the use of the Club & will not exceed the stipulated number of 36 copies. I suppose it may be printed at Edinburgh. I think I can add a few curious illustrations to the story which is in itself a singular one.

I have to beg your acceptance of a little edition done for the Bannatyne Club of the beautiful ballad of Auld Robin Gray as acknowledged by the very clever authoress, and enclose another for Earl Spencer. You may rely on my getting you a catalogue of the Bannatyne publications as soon as I get to Edinburgh which will be in November next. You will I hope find we have not failed to let the lamp which we lighted at that of Roxburgh shine forth to the best of our power. Believe me always my Dear Sir Your obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD [30th September 1827]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I am returnd 1 from my fancies to my work but am surprized to find no proofs especially as I left Alnwick a day sooner and lost a pleasant tour to
Warkworth in order to keep tryste. Pray brush up J. B. I would do so myself but am afraid he is not at home. Perhaps the proofs may come by this days Blucher. The Bishop of Durhams entertainment was one of the most striking things I have ever seen. Lord Gray says Gourgaud has not a leg left to stand upon Always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 9 October 1827

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have your letter which though long lookd for was not less wellcome. Jane and you having two pair of hands might surely let us know a little more frequently what you are about. I hope in this respect you will reform a little as old gentlemen are apt to desire to hear from their children oftener than the children may have time to write. I do not expect long letters.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

As for Genl. Gourgaud I certainly thought he would have taken a more gentlemanlike course and come over to this country where I had made arrangements to have given him any satisfaction in reason or out of reason which he could expect. But as the old song says

He may crack of his winning When he clears scores with me.1

It would be Quixotic and absurd in me at my age to volunteer a personal quarrel with such a Raff as he has
shown himself. I was quite aware what must happen when I quoted his information and determind the country should suffer nothing either from my prudent silenc[e] or personal timidity. I shall not I hope want any help to manage him in any way that circumstances may render proper and so He be damnd. I am glad you were not in France as the natural insolence of these people might have induced some of them to force a quarrel on you which would make me very miserable.

I have had a pleasant frisk up to Northumberland to Lord Ravensworth and was at the Bishop of Durhams 2 when he wellcomd the Duke of Wellington with as splendid and striking a fete as I ever witnessd. The old prelate contrived to sustain admirably the character of a Count Palatine with that of a Bishop. We were noble feasted in the old Baronial Hall and there was a tact about the whole affair which gave the festivity a character of something solemn. The Bishop speaks well with a touch of infirmity which makes what he says very affecting.

Next day we went to Sunderland where there was a most suffocating crowd. The Duke was received in triumph and I as a jackal of the Show had my share of attention and such a shaking of hands as made me wish the regulation had been announced that " Gentlemen & Ladies were requested not to touch the animals."

After this hobbleshew I retired to Alnwick where I spent Saturday and Sunday in quiet and returnd here yesterday to think of the fine things and get rid of an accumulation of bile which sitting late up for several nights had not faild to engender. I could have wishd you with me more than once.
I wish you particularly to take an early opportunity of presenting yourself to the Duke and as his levees will not be much attended at this time I think you should go up to town for this purpose. Sophia is very anxious to see Jane and you so you always have a gite in London.

We were very happy in their visit which would have been still more compleat pleasure could Jane and you have been here but I think you were quite right not to come down after wind and weather made the sea unpleasant to Jane.

I have the great pleasure to believe that Johnie Lockharts health is materially improved. I really entertain hopes that he will get over his accident in a great measure of which I own I utterly despaird. Abbotsford agreed most wonderfully with him. Little Walter is a fine little fellow and promises to be a credit to the name. I have letters from little Walter well and hearty. I hope he will do well, poor boy. He has as yet had no complaint. His mother and Sisters have of course left Canterbury. You do not mention Mrs. Jobson or her motions. Sir Adam came to this part of the world two days since but I have not seen him.

I expect Lord and Lady Bathurst and my old friend (if that should be said of a young lady) Lady Georgina 1 on Saturday. Charles is with me and will perhaps stay the winter. I wish to see political matters a little quiet before launching him on the tide and he would be the better of having time to apply to modern languages which he is very imperfect in. I hope you look at a German...
book now and then. Anne sends kindest love to you and Jane. Tell Jane she is a naughty girl to owe me a letter so long. In Spring we shall perhaps [see you] as I may be in town for a fortnight or three weeks. Don't forget what I say about Head Quarters. I have a notion you will find the Duke inclined to be friendly and the Horse Gds. is not to be neglected. You will not fail to see Sir Herbert and Sir Henry Torrens—if new favours were not desired old services should be remembered. Pray mind this. I am your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

Sophia must be now snug in London. Charles and Anne are quite well. Take care of your rheumatism for that fiend seems to haunt us by hereditary right though last winter was the first visitation he honoured me with. I never enjoyed better health notwithstanding what I said of bile. The Duke return'd to London summond by the Queen of Westphalia. She intends to declare war against some one I suppose. He has promised the North a visit. I hope you will be at Abbotsford to receive him.

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

MY DEAR SIR,—I find your letter for me on returning from Northumberland and I regret the delay as well as Mr Fullarton's illness as the cause.

I am sorry I should have shewed any feeling displeasing to my old acquaintance Mr Walter Dickson 2 who I am aware must do his duty so as to satisfy his employers.
But certainly the journey was inconvenient and not rendered more agreeable by the purpose. Assure Mr Dickson however that I have no remaining feelings on the subject although I was certainly hurt at the time.

The scroll of Mr Cadell's bargain is quite right and very distinctly drawn up.

The Kirkness affairs seem all very reasonably settled and I have no doubt will be agreeable to Lord & Lady Compton.

I have marked one or two more of my poor brothers books. I return the receipts for the Stock of the various companies duly endorsed as also various other papers which are safer with you than me. I am dear Sir Always your obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 October 1827.

TO THE DUCHESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND

I HAVE the honor dear Lady Duchess to enclose for your Grace the copy of Auld Robin Grey which your goodness promised to honour with a place in your Boudoir. I think your Grace will be of opinion that although the two continuations contain very pretty poetry they rather injure the simplicity of the original ballad.

I yesterday received the letter of my unknown correspondent of Lincluden with your Graces obliging note. I got here to a late dinner at seven o'clock so the distance from Alnwick Castle to this place is really not above a
mornings drive & I have only to fear your Grace and
the Duke may have cause to think you have encouraged
too frequent a visitor. I shall often think of the kindness
I have received at Alnwick Castle and am with my best
respects to the Duke Your Grace's most obedient &
respectful humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 11 October [1827]

[Williams-Wynn]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

My DEAR SIR,—Isaac Bayley will have apprized you that
there is a chance of our getting Mrs Jobsons house which
would be very convenient. Should we not succeed in this
I have thoughts of coming to town as a bachelor till the
Christmas holidays should be over. Either at the Albyn
Club or Patersons Lodgings I should be well enough and
Anne seems to think she would like as well to stay here
with a friend to keep her company and it saves changing
so often. I will trust to your good offices to inquire about
this. I care very little about what is called accommodation
if there is a decent cabinet a l'eau & no bugs which in
winter are less to be apprehended. . . .

The Tales are finish'd all but a trifle they will make a
tolerably compendious view of Scottish History. We
must now think of the Continuation of the Chronicles as
I am ready to go on directly and have no wish to lose
[time]. When will the first two vols be out ? I am always
TO COLIN MACKENZIE

MY DEAR COLIN,—I had your letter last night. About three weeks or a month ago the Ld. Register wrote me to know if I would accept the office of Keeper of the Register of Sasines as he would recommend me for the situation adding at the same time that he knew not that his recommendation would avail. I of course returned my acknowledgements and said I would if nominated do the business as well as I could. But I neither have nor shall make any further application whatever and I own I have not the least expectation that the nomination will take place.

Now nothing would hurt me more than your withdrawing a just and well founded claim to official preferment for fear of standing in my way. Your doing so I am convinced would neither be fair to yourself nor useful to me; and it would only be in all probability the means of transferring the situation to some one of less pretensions. The object is not of much consideration but I am sure the services you have rendered in the official discharge of your duty deserve any small rewards that the circle affords.

So I intreat you to use any further interest that may occur to you and to let the thing take its course. Your drawing back would be only the means of sending the preferment such as it is into another quarter.
I was greatly vexed to hear of our friend Williams resigning though to be sure it is his business to get forward. It is a sad slap in the face to the Academy. He was a heaven-born Schoolmaster and I believe I shall never see such another.

Here has been gloomy days and unfit for anything but the desk. I had a letter from Skene lately, all well. I am, Dear Colin, Always affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 22d. October [PM. 24 October 1827] [Brotherton]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT 293

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEarest WALTER,—I hear you are at Brighton for sea-bathing on account of your cough which makes me very unhappy. I entreat that if you wish to make me easy you would change your intended German tour for one to the South of France. You see what a settled cough has cost the poor MacDonalds now entirely extirpated. Theirs was indeed of a family kind but every affection which remains for months and years must be deserving of the most serious attention. Besides suffering your health to be undermind is not fair to yourself or your profession. A night march might lay you up at the moment when your duty and character most demanded your exertion and all for want of a little timely diet restraint and precaution. Depend upon it you must weed this infirmity out of your system or you will rue it in premature old age or perhaps an early close which God in his mercy prevent. Pray have the best advice and
My kind love to Jane pray let me hear from her or you and believe me Your anxious and affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 24 Octr. [1827]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I safely received £ 50 in English notes and a Bill. I inclose the receipts for my money in Exchequer & when you receive it I shall need another English Bill for £ 50 (fifty pounds) as Charles has to pay his fees for a degree 1

I think the Advertisement etc looks very well. I will begin the Chronicles immediately. I suppose you will find little difficulty in settling with Mr Gibson.

I hope I will get Mrs Jobson’s house which is an excellent one Yours truly W SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD 26 October 1827

I don't know the addresses of Mrs Dorset or Miss Hutton but I think Longman's people know them. At any rate Miss Hutton wrote her father's life published for Baldwin Cradock etc & Mrs Dorset wrote the Peacock at Home published by Murray. I imagine Birmingham would find Miss Hutton.

I wish a copy of the prose works to be sent to Miss Edgeworth also a copy of the chronicles. Milliken will take care of them.

[Stevenson]

TO THE REV. J. M. TURNER 3

ABBOTSFORD, October 27, 1827

DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your letter, and feel it a particular honour that I should be thought capable of undertaking a work of so much consequence as a memoir of the life of the late Lord Londonderry. No man wishes more to see, or would delight more to contribute to, any work which should contribute to place that most upright and excellent statesman's memory in the rank which it ought to hold with his countrymen. I am conscious that, by dint of repeating a set of cant phrases, which, when examined, have neither sense nor truth, a grand effort has been made to blind the British public as to the nature of the important services which he rendered to his country, and that the truth of history has in no case...
been so much encroached upon to serve the purposes of party. I have often looked for some occurrence to speak a little plain sense on this subject, and I hope I shall find one.

But, notwithstanding, I feel myself in some most important particulars totally incapable of doing justice to the task which your good opinion and that of Lord Londonderry would impose on me, I have during the course of my life been always too much amused with my own pursuits to attend to Parliamentary debates and party politics. The general facts of public history I may know something of, but they would help me little where an intimate acquaintance with the proceedings in the House of Commons would be expected from an author who should presume to be Lord Castlereagh's biographer.

Besides, I am particularly unacquainted with the intricate and difficult questions arising out of the politics of Ireland; and, never having been called upon, by any duty of my own, to consider or indeed attend to them, I could not flatter myself with the hopes of being able to treat that most important matter in the manner which it deserves.

What I saw and heard, in a visit of a few weeks to that country, rather confounded any ideas which I had previously entertained on that subject; and, however little the opinion of an author may be worth, I feel I should do a wrong thing, were I to express any at all upon a subject so difficult to comprehend. I frankly own, as things stand, I would be disposed to a liberal accommodation with the Roman Catholics, provided they could offer any security for the national church. I have a strong belief in the progressive influence of common sense, when it gets permission to act, in silencing party spirit, even at
the expense of concessions. At the same time, this is only
a general opinion, hastily formed by a stranger, much
unacquainted with the peculiar circumstances of a
country which must be in one sense termed very unfortunate,
though so fine a land in itself, and containing
so noble a population as the Irish undoubtedly are.

Another objection, more personal to myself, is, that I
enjoyed for a long time a considerable degree of Canning's
friendship; and though at the period of 1809 I disapproved
of his conduct towards Lord Castlereagh, and even
took the liberty to point out to himself something which I
thought not right or direct in his conduct, through the
medium of our mutual friend George Ellis; yet I retain
too lively a recollection of his talents, his constant kindness
to myself, and his amiable habits in society where I then
frequently met him, to make myself the individual who
the liberty to judge or to censure him. Then I certainly
wished him to have the highest place in the Government;
and it was only subsequent events which convinced me
that the power of Britain, at the most important crisis of
her fate, was most happily and triumphantly consigned
to Lord Castlereagh. Still I feel it is not for me to enter
upon the discussions which must and ought to be minutely
examined by the author of Lord Castlereagh's memoirs.

I have, however, the deepest and most anxious interest
in his fame; I owed him personally much kindness for
the civility he uniformly showed me after our first
acquaintance in 1815. But this is little compared to the
honour of becoming united with that of Lord Castlereagh,
(I use the name by which he will long be remembered in
history,) in a manner which can never be separated. The
publication of such official documents as can be made
public, with a plain and fair statement of the facts which support them, is a task which any honest and manly biographer can easily perform. It is therefore with less pain that I relinquish the honourable undertaking which has been presented to me, that I am convinced you will yourself do it full justice. The time is very favourable; for the world has been so long glutted with nonsense and falsehood, that truth will have the merit of novelty, and should be stated rather with logical precision and force than with much rhetoric. If anything should occur in which the experience of an old hack litterateur like myself can be the least auxiliary, command my services, for my heart is in the cause. Pray express to the Marquess of Londonderry that I think myself highly honourd by his good opinion, and believe me, Dear Sir, Your obliged humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Londonderry's Memoirs of Castlereagh]

TO WALTER DICKSON 1 ETC ETC ETC

DEAR SIR,—I learn from Mrs Gibson that it was from your Mother in law Mrs Goldie that I received the very interesting anonymous favour which enabled me to produce to the public the efficient and interesting character of Jeanie Deans as I have christend her most respectable friend Helen Walker. I would have taken the liberty to publish her very interesting and simple narrative (for I have it by me) but I make it a kind of rule not to publish even anonymous letters for fear of giving offence. I hope Mrs Goldie will add to the great favour she has done me by permitting me when time and opportunity occurs to publish her own simple narrative
with any thing concerning the history of Helen Walker
which can yet be procured. I would have addressd my
personal thanks and request to Mrs Goldie herself and
still hope to do so. But I wishd to transfer them in the
first instance through you m[a]inly [or merely ?] to shew
you that I have [been] sorry for having shown some ill
humour when we last met which I am sure you will
excuse under the circumstances of my situation which
were irritating for the moment & no longer than the
moment.

As I sometimes go to Dumfries Shire I hope to make
Mrs Goldies personal acquaintance and thank her in
person for the favour she conferd on me. Had I known
where to address my acknowlegements they would not
have been so long due. I am dear Sir Your obedt Servt

ABBOTSFORD 27 October 1827        WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter 1 yesterday
and did impeticos the gratility vizt. 100 note on Murrays
part for Improving of waste lands ; it is more than most

1827        SIR WALTER SCOTT        299

improvers make of it in their own times and much more
than the Balaam deserves. I will however send you the
pendant since you wish it as soon as I can get an entire copy
with the notes from the old Boar of Allanton. I suspect
the notes may be interesting, the body of his work I have
already.

I am glad you are comfortable in town here we miss
you and the little persons very much but I was greatly comforted with the improved state of Johnies health and delighted to hear the Doctors' report upon him. They could not be deceived considering the interval of time which had intervened.

I should be glad to have it confirmd that Croker and Peel were reconciled.

The Duke was in high fare as ever I saw him but such a racquetting that there was [no] getting much talk out of him. The dinner at Durham was one of the finest things I ever saw. It was in the old Castle Hall untouchd since Anthony Beck 1 for ought I know feasted Edward Longshanks there. The moon streamd through the high latticed windows as if she had been curious to see what was going on. There was a capital dinner all hot and excellent wines. The old prelate himself topd his part. Something between a baron and a bishop very well hit off. Perhaps I was a partial judge for he distinguishd me with much personal civility.

I have a letter from Orman 2 anxious to know if he has given offence and so forth as Walter has not taken notice of him for a long time. I have answerd I might complain of the same thing on the part of the said culprit. But I find that owing to Annes mistake I gave Orman the wrong number to find your house. Walter can send a card to the poor fellow address Mailguard General Post Office & let him know when Walter comes to town. Kindness from any rank should be met kindly. I will be glad to hear from Sophia or you how Walter and Jane are—I am sure it will be long enough ere I hear it from
the parties themselves. We are both well here & for the present solitary. Anne continues quite free of rheumatism that Doemon of the fibres that haunts us all. The facetious Sir Adam goes with me today to Bowhill and tomorrow departs for Dumfries Shire to head some ploy or other. No fool like an old fool.

I have been askd to undertake the charge of Lord Castlereaghs life with the advantage of all the papers but I have declined it. I dont want to meddle with any excepting National politics and it would involve many questions of which I neither am nor desire to be constituted a judge. I should have liked to have seen the papers about foreign politics very much indeed. The Censors of the French press prohibited the insertion of my reply to Gourgaud. This I had from Skene now at Versailles. I suppose that like the work composed by Lipsius on the day he was born they will wipe it up and say no more about it.

Adieu my dear Lockhart. Love to Sophia Walter and Jane not forgetting Johnie and little Num Num who I dare say is speaking merrily by this time. I take the opportunity to return you the book upon Homer which is very diverting. But he goes little way in explaining the curious phenomena in the Odyssey the relative situation of Penelope Telemachus the Suitor[s] and the old hedger Laertes & that has always staggerd me.

Adieu my dear John. Let me hear from you however briefly Yours always WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30 October [1827]

The Q,. Review has never reachd me this bout. I hope it will not be too much trouble to you to forward the
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I return the proof but having no book by me to assist my memory as to the note on p. 234 it must not be thrown off. What makes the matter puzzling is that at Flodden the Scots fought with their left acting as vanguard which was unusual. So send me another revise. Thanks for your care about the Whiskey

Yours ever

W. S.

fridqy [November 1827]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

MY DEAR SIR,—Messrs. Abuds 1 letter directing the extremities of diligence to be used against me lays me under the very unpleasing necessity of applying for the protection which the Law affords those who are willing but not able to pay their engagements. I feel this very severely for myself and others but I am left no choice unless I wishd to give one creditor an unfair and undue advantage over others. I trust that all concernd must be sensible that my efforts have been both unceasing and beneficent but it must be evident they are not of a kind which can be continued under the threats held out by Mr Abud. It was perfectly understood by all who enterd
into the late trust that I was to be left unmolested on condition of making such exertions as were in my power for extrication of these affairs. The conduct of these gentlemen has broken off this arrangement and leave[s] me no other alternative than the law prescribes. [The remainder of the letter cut off.]

[Walpole]

302

LETTERS OF 1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—You are doubtless fully aware of what has happen[d] I am determined not to submit to this unjust attempt at obtaining an undue advantage and shall not trust my person to Mr Abud's reverence. Whether I take the Sanctuary 2 or go to the Isle of Man will determine much on what I shall hear from you & from Mr Gibson. Perhaps in the long run it may be better for me that the whole should be thrown into the Court of Session however unpleasant that may be in some respects. Your persevering kindness will perhaps let me know if I can have a lodging within the Sanctuary and turn Chrrystal Croftangry in good earnest. I shall in case so advised take possession on Monday evening. If otherwise I will be off on Sunday. I have plenty of cash till the time of paying wages when if I do not return as probably I shall not Anne will want 100 to pay wages. You had better retain the rest then payable against your advances in summer. I suppose a fortnights retreat will give ample time for getting protections etc. I will transmit the rest of copy for the tales come of it what will your nephews letter gives me great hope they may answer. The worst of this business will be the sale of copyrights of Napoleon etc hastily and to bad publishers perhaps. Another evil
will be the stopping the presses perhaps for 18 months.

But if the Creditors have sense mutual accomodations will settle everything to joint advantage. I cannot say that I feel this indisposes me for labour it rather excites me I think I wrote great part [of] Ivanhoe when I had spasms in my stomach and I can stand mental pain as well as ever I did that of the body. I am not conscious of having deserved harsh treatment. But vivat rex currat lex Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

A B B O T S F O R D  f r i d a y 2 d. November [1827]

When I spoke of giving Anne 100 I thought of the 300 payable at Marts. You can hold the Balance and also 300 at Christmas for cash advancd.

On the whole I incline to the Croftangry settlement for I am then near the field of action and may be of use. Mrs Jobsons house is an excellent bargain we have no occasion for the cellar or any other place which she may wish locked up and Mr Baillie may keep the keys. I only wish we may get quiet to inhabit it.

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Here is an unpleasing interruption to the settlement of my affairs by the obstinacy of a certain Billbroker by name Abud who not content with accepting a payment of one third of his debt from the funds accumulated under the trust has given me a charge of horning 1 for the full sum. I will not submit to this and have directed them to take out a sequestration which
will put the affair into the hands of the court. In the mean time I must either go to the isle of Man for a week or two or I must turn Chrystal Croftangry in good earnest and take Holyroodhouse unless I have a mind for the purer air of the Calton jail. This alteration of system is attended with much that is unpleasing but it has the advantage of bringing every thing to a point and that is a considerable one. I am afraid poor Sophia will be hurt at this but you can explain it [to] her in the easiest way and assure her I am neither like to be depressd in mind or injured in health by the results.

I have plenty of money for all purposes. Indeed I had got my things very comfortable in all respects. The worst that can happen is their selling the things here and it is so obviously their interest to come to an agreement with me that I have no doubt that they will do so. I am no horse in a mill to be compelld to labour unless I am decently treated. I will be anxious to know how Sophia is. Wherever I go I will soon set about your article and it will not smell of the present botheration. Yours always with love to Sophia & babies WALTER SCOTT

I will write you when I have taken any measures.

[4th ? PM. 5th November 1827]

TO WALTER HOGG, MANUFACTURER, SELKIRK

SIR,—Having been out of town for two days I only this day receivd your obliging letter. I deem myself much honourd by the flattering expression of kindness and good will manifested towards me by the Friendly Society of
Selkirk I have little title to the favour they propose to do me by uniting my armorial bearings with those of the Duke of Buccleuch upon the banner which you are preparing for the approaching joyous occasion. I am no great herald and unluckily I cannot draw so I can only give my ideas in writing leaving some artist to put it into form. On one side of the flag I would place the Dukes arms or crest alone so as to make the deserved honour designed for His Grace as conspicuous as possible. The other side I would divide into four compartments which I have marked 1. 2. 3. 4 in the sketch below.

These might be filled up as follows, 1 My Lord Napier’s crest—a bunch of spears upright the mottoe ready aye ready.

2. Since you are disposed to honour me so far—A woman dress’d richly holding a sun in one hand and a crescent moon in the other Mottoe Reparabit cornua Phoebe.

3. and 4. Might bear the crest of any other two gentlemen whom the Friendly Society might delight to honour. Or at the choice of the Society 3 might be the crest of the Town of Selkirk the female on her monument and No 4 might have that of the County a Stag lying couching under an oak tree Mottoe Leal to the Forest.

I think this would make a very pretty flag and if I had time or if you wish it I could easily get a sketch of it. It would have the advantage of placing the Dukes arms in the principal point of view and Lord Napier has exerted himself so much in behalf [of] the country that I am sure the Fr[i]endly Society will think him deserving of notice.
If I were to intrude my own opinion the crests of Haining
and Whitebank might occupy 3 and 4. But this it is not
for me to form an opinion. I am in haste and with best
wishes for the joyful occasion. Very much your humble
Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 11 November 1827

[Craig-Brown's Selkirkshire]

306 LETTERS OF 1827

TO J. G. LOCKHART, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you an incomprehensible
letter which this will explain. The Bill on which
these people Abud & Co wishd to arrest me was an
acceptance which Hurst and Robinson ought to have
taken up and of which they received the proceeds. So
every legal objection is competent to us who are only
liable subsidiarie 1 and have no connection otherwise with
the transaction. These men are not regular billbrokers
but gold refiners. The whole or a part of the value
which they gave Robinson was not in cash but in ingots
of gold which he disposed of at a loss. I believe it has
been ruled that to give goods for a discounted bill may be
a very fair transaction. But when it is admitted that
goods have been given instead of money (which cannot in
the present case be denied) the discounter must prove
that the goods were given at full marketable value and
were not overrated so as to form a cover [?] for an undue
advantage. Now we have great reason to hope that the
usury will appear on the face of this transaction far too
strong to be wiped off, for gold of all other commodities
has the most direct and rateable value so that any
over-charge can be immediately detected. In this way the
House of Ahab as I wittingly call them have a chance of hopping without their debt. We have got a suspension and go to Law. If we succeed it will be a capital lesson for the unrelenting scoundrel. If we fail the trustees seem determined to pay off the villains debt so that at all events there is no chance of my having further vexation or trouble. Perhaps it would have been better to have surrendered every thing at once but the other is much more agreeable to my own feelings for though the fag is long it is every year turning lighter and if I fail in it it will be at least in the attempt to do justice to all men.

Cadell has behaved with great alertness on this occasion having got hold of one principal witness and this although he himself stands in Aбудs danger. This of course is betwixt ourselves.

All this bustle is disquieting but has had no effect on my bilious habits. I believe I have greatly conquerd that troublesome part of my constitution or else pecuniary matters affect me less than ever they did. I cant say I have had a painful thought about the matter even when the Isle of Man or the Abbey seemd the only alternative. Now that we have started this new hare there is plenty of time to take measures.

Many thanks to you for your offer to give Anne your protection but I think she would probably have wishd to stay with me if that was possible.

We have been at the Advocates two days and returnd this morning where we found Walter large as life and swart as the happy tawny Moor with his Moustaches in the most formidable trim.
Love to Sophia and the babies. Anne I believe has written yesterday or today. I am very truly yours.

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 11 November [PM. 1827]

My old friend Lady Shelly is very desirous of a call from Sophia. She is confined at Apsley House in consequence of a fall from horse back. I fancy she is desirous to make up a soiree after the manner of poor Lydia. If Sophia is civil to her it will be a great step in favour of Walter for she has from old acquaintance and friendship a good deal to say with the Duke of Wellington. Sophia will remember Sir John and Lady Shelley long ago at Abbotsford. If you call yourself it will be well taken.

Monday night. I open this letter to say that by todays post I have just received the agreeable intelligence that the evidence of usury is like to be completed in the most satisfactory way that bars of gold were received at a proemium said to be 10 or 15 per Cent above the legal interest and moreover were sold to another firm in which the House of Ahab are concerned so that they had both the advantage of the sale and of the purchase. I have little doubt that this can be completely proved—And so Messrs. Abud I remain your humble servant to command.

But your cash is lost for ever and a day.

TO LORD MONTAGU
MY DEAR LORD,—I am very unwilling to trouble [you] at that moment when I have too much reason to fear your Lordship is occupied in a very sad duty. I wish only to say that I am again a petitioner for George Thomson for the Kirk of Tynron now vacant. Your Lordship is possessd of all the circumstances and I hope may find it possible in this case to lend countenance to my request which I should really consider as a most particular favour. I have written to the Duke but conclude His Grace will walk by your council on the occasion as on all others till he gets well acquainted with his numerous duties. I therefore referd him to your Lordship for the particulars under which I presume to be troublesome.

I passd Bothwell Castle the other day but heard so melancholy an account of Lord Douglas's health from Blythswood that I could not think of intruding though I longed to see Lady Montagu.

Since that time I saw a part of the fine doings in Northumberland. The Bishop of Durhams entertainment was very striking and he contrived to blend the stile and manner of the Count Palatine with that of the prelate in a very interesting manner. Sunderland was a complete Hubbleshew. Leaving your Lordship to put an interpretation on this hard word I am with great regard your Lordships obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 12 Novr. [1827]

TO J. G. LOCKHART
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have little to say since I wrote except that to all appearance we shall be able to convict Ahab and Company of very gross usury which accounts in some measure for their unrelenting measures to precipitate a settlement. We were delighted with Walters short visit though sorry to part with him so soon. He thinks of visiting Mrs. Jane Nicolson his mothers old friend with a view to precognosce her as a witness about his grandmother Made. Charpentiers cash in Chancery.

I wish you would take a trip down with him. I have a copy of the interrogations to be answered in Chancery but perhaps they are at Abbotsford. I can have them in a weeks time however and will transmit them through Freling. It would be a pity to lose the sum for want of a trifling exertion. Mrs. Jane Nicolson is a woman of great cleverness and at one time of great personal beauty. She came from France with Made. Charpentier and her children and therefore can tell more than any one about their family history into which I never enquired; there was I believe domestic distress and disagreement betwixt Made. Charpentier & her husband—at least I have conjectured so much. Mr. Slade of Doctors Commons with Miss Dumergue and the elder Mrs. Nicolson know most about the matter.

I heard from kind Mrs. Hughes about Walters horror at his uncles moustaches and the way in which he imitates them. I hope they will be reconciled on the Hussar's return. Johnie I hear is well. I expect to see Charles here very soon as he may study foreign languages and general learning as well here as any where else and with more convenience to me. I conclude there is no truth in
the Newspapers rumours that our private Secretarys interest was on the decline or that he had been in danger of actual disgrace. I wish you would let me know how this stands when you write.

I don't know whether Walter or you have suggested the plan of a Continental trip next year but I should be hugely disposed to join if my affairs will permit as I trust may be the case. I am always yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 14 Novr. [1827]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—I received your acknowlegement this day which is more than a hundred of the volumes acknowledged. I am afraid that I shall [riot] greatly master the self conceit it is likely to excite by deducting one half of your praise and setting it to the account of your partiality for the author for I am not sure if that is likely to diminish my self value but on the contrary I think it very like to increase it. Now though there is such a petition in our old fashioned Scots litany as " Lord send us all a good conceit of ourselves " yet as the doze maybe very easily increased to a dangerous [one] I had better answer your letter before its full operation on my pericranium.

Seriously my own best thoughts of any thing I ever wrote never went beyond my excellent friend Sir Robert
Dundas's (whom you saw I think in our House in Castle Street) approbation of a good joke which he expresses in these words at the utmost "Thats not bad." Adam Ferguson & I have shot jest upon jest in hopes to carry a little forth but it was always the same sort of laugh and the same limited approbation. Now I claim credit as an honest man when I tell you that almost all things I have written even those which the public has received best have been so much inferior to that which I would like to have done that I am always disgusted with them for the time at least—Years afterwards when the ideas out of which the story was produced have been entirely forgotten I have been much better pleased with them. I fancy something like this may occur to other authors. With me it is a very strong feeling and leads to a little reluctance to speak or think about these things unless to a friend like yourself who will not readily suspect me of affectation.

I heard about Miss Douglas being in Edinburgh and that Anne could should would or might have calld upon her but what was the exact state, of fact I cannot remember only that Beatrice intended to be civil & will certainly call when shelearns Miss Douglas has returnd to Auld Reekie. Indeed we go very little into general society in Edinburgh as I never go to evening parties & seldom to public places and live almost exclusively with a very few old friends not above five or six in number and these chosen rather on the principle of Gil Blas than on that of Fabrice. In the country we are more hospitable. But when I ever shall hear of Miss Douglas's being in town I will give her all the attention which your recommendation entitles her to. I am sure Beatrice meant no
neglect.

I am out of charity at present with the fair sex for a party of them actually went to see that German quack Spurzeim 2 dissect a human head so I am not able to look at an Edinburgh belle with[out] thinking of raw head and bloody bones Annes opinion is they should be calld the calveshead Club. [unsigned]

[ circa 14th-15th November 1827]
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 313

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

EDINBURGH, 15th Nov. 1827

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I am sure your continued goodness will excuse my interrupting your much more interesting and important affairs, by asking your advice on a matter of so much importance to myself as that which regards my son Charles, whom your kindness has allowed me to consider as in some degree under your protection. I am quite aware that the melancholy death of Mr Canning must have interrupted the views you held out of his being established in his office, and that it is very possible that you may not at this moment desire to be troubled on a subject of such little importance. But I know you will not be displeased with me for stating his present condition, and requesting your advice how I should dispose of the young man until your good intentions in his favour can be conveniently carried into execution.

He has now finished his academical course, by taking,
with good credit, his degree as Bachelor of Arts; and I now think of having him here with me during the winter, with a view of his prosecuting the study of foreign languages, necessarily neglected at college, and of general history. But I owe it to your goodness to desire the advantage of your advice on the subject.

This young man is the nearest object to my heart. He is of an excellent disposition, clever and steady, well-informed, and of a good person and address; so that I have every reason to hope he will be no disgrace to any who may take interest in him. He has always been in good society; and his political feelings, like those of all his family, and with a deep sense of unmerited favours conferred on his father, are marked by the deepest attachment to his Majesty's person and service. My eldest son (captain 15th Hussars) is well provided for, according to our moderate ideas; so that this matter in which you have so kindly interested yourself is what I have to be most anxious about on the score of my family.

Lockhart's talents and activity give me a reasonable prospect of his success in the world. At any time he can be useful, he may be most safely trusted.

I see with great pleasure that his Majesty enjoys good health; when you can with propriety place my most respectful duty at his feet, you will greatly oblige, Dear Sir William, Your much obliged and faithful humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.
MY DEAR SIR,—I am ready to go to press with ad Series of Chronicles so soon as you have arranged with Mr Cadell. I have therefore begged him to trouble you with a call.

On the other subject there is time for consideration. My own opinion is fixed that in letting these copyrights slip through our hands we forfeit the fairest opportunity of extricating the Trust affairs and that I am certain (as far as one can be of such a thing) that they are worth 10 per cent more to us than to any other person. I would propose to adventure the purchase money of 2d Series as a fund to obtain a moiety of the Copyrights now in the market. I trust they will go much cheaper but rather than fail I am clear of opinion to risk the whole say 4000, or thereabout. That the Capital will be brought home is pretty certain and I feel confident that the future profits will be greater than I care to state. But the possession of these gives us the uncontrolled management of the whole series past and future and that must be a very great source of profit attainable without additional labour on my part.

I express this opinion very distinctly because I feel it very strongly and will be happy to give any explanation in my power when the Trustees meet Always yours &c

6 SHANDWICK PLACE Monday [19th November 1827]

I have had a very long conference with Mr Cadell this morning which occasions your getting this trouble.
TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—We had a flying visit of Walter whom I was glad to see well and hearty. He tells me Jane and he are to be with you and Soph[ia] very soon. I suppose Sophias confinement must be now approaching.

My affairs here continue as they were. No answers have been retournd to the Suspension but there is hardly time.

I send you a beginning of my Article.2 God willing the remainder next week. I am luxuriant as Mr Puff says but you may use the Shears.

Anne and I are going out to Mackenzies to dinner so Godbye Love to Sophia Johnie and Walt. Yours ever

W. SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE 6 20 November [1827] 3

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I was duly honourd with your Graces letter intimating the loss your family has sustained in the Death of the Excellent Duchess Dowager.1 She was a woman of a high and uncommon character endowd as much as any one it has been my good fortune to know with that species of principle which can not only sustain the ordinary duties of life but make sacrifices. Her behaviour under severe family affliction was of an heroick
character & her beneficence unbounded. To such a 
person Death could at no moment have come untimely as 
far as she was herself concern'd and his visitation arriving 
in its gentlest shape at the late close of a long & well spent 
life and surrounded by an affectionate family affords all 
the consolation which the event admits of.

To you my dear Lord Duke it must be peculiarly 
melancholy that the loss of your sole remaining parent 
in the direct line should have arrived at the very moment 
when your Grace was about to step over the line which till 
now has divided you from active life. And to myself an 
old & attach'd freind of Your Graces House it is painful 
to send condolences when the time had seem'd to call for 
congratulations. But as good or better lessons are learnt 
in the house of Mourning as in the House of Feasting.

I beg my kind & respectful compliments to Lord & 
Lady Montagu and the other members of the family who 
may be collected together on this occasion and (much 
obliged by the kindness of Your Graces information which 
was particularly interesting to me) I have the honour to 
be My dear Lord Duke Your truly attach'd and faithful 
humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 6 SHANDWICK PLACE 24th November [1827] 
[Buccleuch]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 317

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the rest of the 
article. It is I fear lengthy in which case the first part 
may be much abridged. I should like to keep the second 
pretty full to do full justice to the Knight of Allanton 1 and
his decrees. I am much pleased with the System upon
close enquiry and ready with a little alteration to adopt
poor Cannings song on Tierny

If a body find a body fit to use a tool
Should a body scorn a’ body ’cause he’s thought a fool.

No—Sir Henry is not a fool he is only an egregious
coxcomb & pedant and not quite Solomon in all his glory
but no fool.

I can’t think what is become of Charles. In my last
letter I wished him to come down here and not play the
fool staying straggling where he has no longer any business.
If he is within reach of you I will thank you to put
him in mind that I wish him to learn something useful
at this period of his life and not to wander about like a
gentleman after his own desires. I am very anxious to
hear that Sophia has got her matters safely over.

We are all well here. There are no answers lodged to
my Bill of Suspension and Mr. Abud’s agent (foreman)

when examined on the subject looks very queer and
talks of throwing up their business. All which looks well.
I suspect they are had as Matthews says.

Much obliged by the news containd in your last. I
trust Sir W. K. will keep his ground on the same principle
on which the burthen of the song goes

God bless the good Earl of Shrewsbury
For he’s a good friend of mine.
I must jog his memory about Charles though which makes me more anxious that the foolish lad were on the way.

Adieu love to Sophia Johnie and Nami Nyam. I inclose a few lines to Murray. He has asked to be my London publisher but Lord help him he would faint if asked to give £4000 or £5000 for three volumes so I shall make a civil apology.

Anne joins in love. Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 24 November [1827]

I fear in returning proofs you must also return copy of pamphlet sent as I have no other.

[Law]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 319

TO JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR SIR,—I was favourd with your note some time since but could not answer it at the moment till I knew whether I was like to publish at Edinburgh or not. The motives for doing so are very strong for I need not tell you that in literary affairs a frequent and ready communication with the bookseller is a very necessary thing. As we have settled with advice of those who have given me their assistance in extricating my affairs to publish in Edinburgh I do not feel myself at liberty to dictate to Cadell any particular selection of a London purchaser. If I did so I should be certainly involved in any discussions or differences which might occur between my
London & Edinburgh friends which would be adding an additional degree of perplexity to my matters.

I feel and know the value of your name as a publisher but if we should at any time have the pleasure of being connected with you in that way it must be when it is entirely on your own account. The little history designed for John[ie] Lockhart was long since promised to Cadell.

I do not on my conscience think that I deprive you of any thing of consequence in not being at present connected with you in literary business. My reputation with the world is some thing like a high pressure engine which does very well while all lasts stout and tight but is subject to sudden explosion & I would rather that another than an old friend stood the risque of suffering by the splinters. I feel all the delicacy of the time and mode of your application and you cannot doubt I would greatly prefer you personally to men of whom I know nothing. But they are not of my chusing nor are they in any way responsible to me. I transact with the Edinr. Bookseller alone and as I must neglect no becoming mode of securing myself my terms are harder than I think you in possession of so well established a trade would like to enter upon though they may suit one who gives up his time to them as almost his sole object of expence and attention.

I hope this necessary arrangement will make no difference betwixt us being with regard Your faithful humble servant                     WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 6 SHANDWICK PLACE
24 November [1827]

[John Murray]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am afraid I packd up with the Review two or three leaves which belong to [a] thing of mine now upon the stocks 1 and if so I would be obliged to you to send these leaves back as they will be immediatly wanted. Mr Freling will stand Pacolet upon the occasion.

Walter told me he had received a letter from Lady Jane Stuart addressd W. S. Esq. and had left it with Sophia.2 I wish you would put it into the said cover as it refers to things that were long enough ago.

Our politicians anticipate a quarrel in the cabinet on the Turkish affair. I To me it seems as if our proceedings had been hasty. But I hope my friend Sir Edward 2 will be able to shew they were necessary. [Signature cut out.]

[PM. 27 November 1827]

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I got your letter with the pacquet of interpolated matter. If Murray had any fancy some time hence to publish Letters on Landscape gardening and the management of wood I should like very well some time in summer to hammer these imperfect
sketches into something which might bring the system of laying out of grounds back to common taste and sense. The fact is that under a mistaken idea of Prices 3 system they are now getting fantastic as they were formerly formal.

I mentiond a letter which Walter receivd instead of me & which he said he gave to Sophia. I wish particularly to have it it is signed Jane Stewart.

I had yesterday the great pleasure of a letter from Lord Dudley stating he had his Majestys commands to receive Charles into the Foreign Office on the first vacancy expressd in the most Gracious manner to myself. Lord Dudley also expresses his own kindness and old friendship on the subject. I have written of course to Lord D. as well as Sir William Knighton. I have set Charles to work with French and Italian and propose to add German but to labour French in particular in which he ought if possible to be fluent both in writing and conversing his handwriting is to be reformd if possible and his arithmetic to receive a brushing. I do not know that I dare attempt more than to enfor[ce] his attention to these objects. But if you had an opportunity of seeing Lord Dudley you might perhaps learn from him if there is any object he would recommend him to pursue. And you might at the same [time] learn about what time there may be a possibility of his Lordships good intentions in his favour taking place. I am not anxious it should be immediatly or even early a few months of close work will do him no harm but one would know better what points we ought to push in his education.
It gives me pleasure to think that Charles may be an inmate of your House and enjoy the pleasures of domestic society while he is following the line into which his Destinies seem to call him not inauspiciously. Of course this will be arranged so as to make him no burthen to you and Soph. We are waiting anxiously for your communications on the part of the latter.

I send Johnies three volumes 1 with my kindest love to him and Walter. He will have a smarter one by Christmas when he may give that to any " Cynthia of the minute "1 who chances to captivate his affections for the time.

I am very sorry I cannot oblige Mr. Crofton Croker 2 having nothing of the kind which would forward a work of the kind he was interested in. I am so often before the public that I may fairly take up Mrs. Quicklys proverb and not willingly put my fingers in the fire " and need not indeed now la ! " 3 If it was anything in which Mr. Croker was himself personally concernd no man should command me 4 further. I have to do something for Gillies. I see another foreign Review has been started as I for[e]saw would be the case. I have a letter of blethers from him as usual. The poor fellow I fear will be liker the Sloth reduced to the last leaf of the tree before he can prevail on himself to quit it and finding no refuge but in his pitiful cries.

Adieu. God bless you. I heartily hope this will find Sophia has come through her matters in ease and safety.

Always yours WALTER SCOTT
My DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I was yesterday honoured with a letter from Lord Dudley, intimating that his Majesty had condescended in the most gracious manner to intimate his pleasure to his lordship that my son Charles should be provided for in the Foreign Office. It would be difficult for me to express how much I am penetrated by his Majesty's goodness in so graciously deigning to relieve my anxiety on account of this young man. But it is but one link in so long a chain of favours by which it has pleased his Majesty to honour me, and for which I can only offer my devoted gratitude to his Royal person. When it may be fitting to trouble his Majesty on so slight a subject, I will trust, my dear Sir William, to your kindness to put my grateful acknowledgments at his feet.

I am very happy Lord Dudley is the agent through whom his Majesty's protection is to operate in the young man's favour. I knew his lordship pretty familiarly six or seven years before Charles was born. We have always kept up a friendly intercourse; and obeying his Majesty's commands, as he would have done in every case with alacrity, I have little doubt that he will take some personal interest in the lad for old friendship's sake. I shall be very well pleased if the vacancy does not occur till he has been able to make himself a thorough French scholar, and has gained some acquaintance with the other modern languages of Europe, especially German. He is at present labouring hard; and, being a good general...
(10-324) grammarian, I hope he may not altogether disgrace the
(10-324) high and distinguished patronage under which it is his
(10-324) good fortune to enter life.

1827               SIR WALTER SCOTT                    325

(10-325) To yourself, my dear Sir William, I beg to express my
(10-325) best and most grateful thanks, and wish I had some better
(10-325) mode of showing how much I am, Dear Sir, Your obliged
(10-325) and grateful friend and servant,       WALTER SCOTT

(10-325) I am much grieved to say that our friend the Lord
(10-325) Chief Commissioner is suffering much under a failure of
(10-325) his eyesight, but keeps up his excellent spirits even under
(10-325) such a severe and, I fear, an increasing affliction.

(10-325) EDINBURGH, 2nd December [1827]
[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-325) DEAR SIR,—I return you Mr Bells | opinion. Messrs.
(10-325) Monypenny Jollie and you yourself seemed to think it
(10-325) might be adviseable that I should write to you my own
(10-325) sentiments on the subject to be laid before the meeting
(10-325) should they be desirous to know them. I have some
(10-325) hesitation in doing this because while it is my desire to
(10-325) do my utmost for the extrication of these affairs I wish
(10-325) in the disposition of the funds which I may have the good
(10-325) fortune to raise rather to be guided by your advice than
(10-325) by my own opinion. As you however desire to know my
(10-325) sentiments upon the question which has occurd I have
(10-325) only to say that I always considerd the fund in your hands
(10-325) as accumulated for the advantage of the Creditors
(10-325) at large.
If the Company Creditors are disposed to enforce a peculiar claim upon the funds of the company to the exclusion of my private creditors it seems to follow in Equity that I ought to make up the balance to these private creditors by giving them a preference on such funds as I myself may in future be able to create by my own exertions.

But the sum as the learnd Counsel has observed not extending beyond 6d. a pound I am in some hopes the Company Creditors will dispense with their legal right & that the whole will consider the funds present and future as common property out of which all may draw payment without distinction. I am Dear Sir Very much your obliged humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

5 SHANDWICK PLACE 4 December 1827

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, HARBURN, BY MID GALDER

MY DEAR SIR,—I deeply feel the unpleasant embarassment to which you allude and have indeed very great difficulty to express myself on a subject of so much delicacy as the resolution of my young friends to go to India. I God knows it is the last place I would have chosen for them, one of the last which I would have approved of if I had seen the least chance of their being settled comfortably happily and respectably in this country. Where the fault lies that this cannot be the case considering that they are not themselves indigent
and that their nearest relations are persons of wealth and respectability it is not for me to say nor have I the information necessary to form an opinion on the subject. It is evident however from the terms of my old friend Mrs. Colquhoun's letter that though she is generously willing to assist her nieces necessities it is unhappily without feeling that cordiality of affection which can alone render benefits acceptable or in some cases endurable. I have no doubt that this misunderstanding arises out of circumstances. Mrs. Colquhon must be much altered from what I once knew her were it otherwise. But unhappily these circumstances exist & have made a breach it seems betwixt the young Ladies and the person whose sex rank & education in life would have made her naturally their chief or rather their sole counsellor. I do not find that their present residence is either at present satisfactory to them or likely to be rendered so.

In these circumstances when Miss Helen Erskine communicated to me their resolution I certainly acquiesced [in it] and as that which was the result of an unfortunate concurrence of unpleasant circumstances certainly not as being in itself eligible. I understood their uncle approved of the return and had no doubt that his complete experience of India would induce him to take proper precautions both as to the mode of their leaving Britain and the nature of their probable situation in India. I neither did nor could enter further into particulars.

I therefore considerd the Indian plan as a matter rather of necessity and the means of the children of my deceased friend attaining a degree of peace of mind and quiet which their present situation unhappily does not offer. If any means could be devised to render that step always unpleasant an unnecessary one none of their
friends will be happier than myself.

I think my dear Sir our opinions do not greatly differ on this subject and I shall have the more confidence in the justice of my own sentiments if I find they agree with yours.

I keep Mrs. Colquhoun's letter till we meet and am always my dear Sir yours very truly  WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 5 December 1827

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

My DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the sheets revised most anxious as you may believe to hear from you. I send a letter from that Weary Wight Gillies. I will try to do him some acount of Molière's life. But nothing will thrive with him. He is the sloth who gets up into a tree eats up to the very last leaf and then begins to grin and howl so as to deafen the whole neighbourhood. But I think I said this of the poor fellow once before to you so I will rather hail him in the language of the ballad

Now up there spake a good fellow
That sate at John o' the Scales's board
Said " Welcome welcome Heir of Linne
Sometime thou were a right good lord

" Sometime a good fellow thou has been
And neither spared thy gold nor fee
Therefore Ill lend thee twenty pence
And other twenty if need should be." 1

It is however very dangerous for a petitioner whom that sole quality renders bore enough to be a bore on his own account. Miss Edgeworth might have made a good chapter on Beggars who are bores otherwise than by their profession.2

Anxious to hear from you and with love to all I am yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 6th December [1827]

[ Nat. Lib. Scot. ]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

DEAR CHARLES,—Can your investigations indicate to me which Lord Rutherford was the uncle of Dunbar of Baldoon.1 I think it must have been the third who bore the title & who died abroad about 1684. But you know these subjects better than anyone. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE 6

11 December [1827]

[ Hornel ]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

private

MY DEAR JAMES,—I wish I had known of the bad
success of the Chronicles 1st. Series a little sooner as I would have certainly postponed this series and tried something else. No one but the author can conceive the difficulty of steering between the two charges of imitating yourself or of attempting to give novelty by an inferior though new style. Either error is alike fatal and what is worse I have not at present the means of restoring the appetite of the public if possible by a fast of a year or two—for I hold a fallow break to be the only remedy for exhausted ground and that is not always successful.

This far from taking me by surprize or giving me annoyance I was sure the day must come and therefore no way disconcerted on being informd that it has come for I am not conscious that any degree of pains which I can bestow is like to mend the matter. A whip may make a lazy horse move but ten ell of whip cord could not make a foundered or tired one put out more strength than he has and it is just so with authors & criticism. For the books I have only the defence of Burns' patriarch I wrote them as I wrote the lave. And night and day I'm busy.

But it is neccessary that we should think what is to be done for I must not go on losing time and I should wish to talk it over while the work can be given up with small loss to either party. What next may be resolved on is not easy to say. I can always shift for one but I am afraid the presses must suffer by an inter-regnum and I see no chance of other remedy Always yours truly.

WALTER SCOTT
TO MRS. HUGHES

EDINBURGH, 13 December 1827

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have been a great defaulter in not writing to you and the excellent friend to whose kindness I am so much obliged nor have I much to say in excuse for myself. The old divine tells us that the Devil's privy parlour is paved with good intentions. In that case I am afraid a great many of mine go to his sable Highness's share.

I admire your patience in copying over old Goetz & I am sorry I have given away or lost a translation of Fiesco which is I think a finer thing. Some others I have, made at the time I was German-mad. If you would like to see them I could easily send them up to town but I think they are in general sad trash and if you read ever so little german you would see how inferior they are to the original. The publication of Goetz was a great aera however in German literature and served completely to free them from the French fetters of Unities and Decencies of the scene and gave an impulse to their drama which was unique of its kind since that time they have been often stark mad but never I think stupid. They either divert you by taking most brilliant leaps through the hoop or else by tumbling into the custard as the Newspapers avered the Champion did at the Lord Mayor's dinner.
I am afraid you will find from my hand-writing that I am becoming blinder than is convenient for my correspondents. My eyes good servants in their day fail me now sadly not that I have any complaint in [them], thank God save that which arises from course of years and hard working. How I regret the hours that I wasted when a boy in reading by fire light. However heaven bless the memory of the honest Monk who invented spectacles and did more good than twenty philosophers besides. It is a fine privilege to have that one can buy a pair of new eyes for a guinea when the old ones get wrong.

I have been writing of late for the benefit of those who need no spectacles, and the little book which accompanies this is designed for my godson Walter S. Hughes and I hope if it does him no great good it will do him no harm. You will recognize Johnie and the front of Abbotsford.

I hope you design to make out your pilgrimage there next spring or summer, to revive your reminiscences. You will find it much improved and all the groves and glades of which the places were but signified appearing in actual perspective.

You are so fond of music that I think you must be interested in some which I have lately heard. It was I think of an original character and which promised to be highly popular. I heard it first at Ravensworth Castle where my young friends the Misses Liddell sing like Syrens. The words were by Mrs. Hemans—"Twas a trumpet's lofty sound," Campbell's Lord Ullin's daughter & "Roland the brave" and one or two popular poems of the same character of poetry and I have never heard
music better matchd with " immortal verse." I was at first told that they were all the composition of Mrs. Arkwright 2 of Derbyshire a daughter in law of Sir Richard Arkwright the celebrated inventor of the Spinning machine and daughter of fat Stephen Kemble brother of Mrs. Siddons & John & Charles Kemble. I remember her mother a most excellent actress & I believe the original Yarico. But I have since learnt from Lady Wedderburn 4 that in fact Mrs. Arkwright only wrote some of those beautiful tunes and that others and particularly one which I greatly admired and for whose popularity should it be published I would become answerable to the words of Mrs. Hemans " Twas a trumpet's lofty sound,"
is the production not of Mrs. Arkwright but of Miss Brown the sister of the Poetess—write or compose it who will it is I think very fine. Now you will ask what have I to do with all this ? very little in truth only thus far. Mrs. Arkwright is a wealthy lady & of course no one has any motive to obtrude opinions or interference. But Miss Brown is otherwise situated and the question occurs why this gifted lady should not profit by a talent which would speedily realize a considerable independence. I am sure any musick dealer of character who could prevail on this Lady to publish some of this music would make an immense profit even by affording the Composer a handsome profit. I do not know the Lady and have no knowlege of the musical world. But I am sorry that a person of such original genius should not turn it to some account—now you know these good folks and may not be displeased to communicate to any respectable.
person the fact that such musick exists and may if I am
rightly informed be made the subject of treaty and I
presume it would [not] be difficult through Mrs. Hemans
to put such a treaty into Miss Brown's power. I The
Mansfield family who are very musical and indeed all
who have heard these melodies consider them as of the
highest character. After all I am meddling in a matter
[in] which I have not the least title to interfere excepting
gratitude for the pleasure I have had in hearing the music
of a lady that I never saw and am totally unknown to.

I am vexed about Sophia. But she is happy in having
your affectionate care and Mrs. Terry's kindness and for
the rest we must comfort ourselves with the old proverb

Well betides
Her who bides.

334 LETTERS OF 1827

This was a proverb of my good mother's who had them
applicable to all occasions of life in which such
emergencies were of course provided for. I hope from your
diverting story of Johnie that he also will be a proverb-
monger; he seems to have profited by that of Sancho—
my Mother whips me and I whip the top.

I enclose a letter to your most obliging friend acknowledging
the receipt of his valuable present. My best love
attends Dr. Hughes Mr. Hughes and I always am Dear
Mrs. Hughes Your truly faithful & obliged

WALTER SCOTT

I am happy to tell you that there is a small family of
mustards & peppers. I have sent to Tom Purdie to keep
such three or four of the two families as with the assistance of John Swanston the forester shall be selected as the handsomest, in hopes I may be able when I get to Abbotsford at Christmas to select one worthy of the distinction of being preferred to the Duchess of Buckingham's service. Charles is with me just now studying history & public law together with modern languages. He begs most kind and grateful recollections to you Dr. & Mr. Hughes.

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

My DEAR SIR,—I have arranged matters so as with perfect convenience to pay you the £ 240 and send you inclosed a receipt for my salary due 20th Currt. It may not perhaps be all payable then but the deficit is made up by the Court of Exchequer in January early. The balance of £ 35 after I return from Abbotsford I will have the pleasure of sending to you in a day or two which will put us straight as to many concerns in which I feel individually quite at ease. You do not state the interest on the £ 240., which however I beg you will carry to my debit and mention the amount when you have next occasion to favour me with a line. The young person on whose account I incurd this debt is doing very well in India & owes it to your kindness in a dark and troubled moment which neither I nor he will ever forget.

I may also mention that when the Trustees have paid the first installment on the debt of John Thomson bookseller (£ 112., or thereabouts) you may take his name out of your list as I shall settle the remainder. He is a
young beginner and as it is in my power I will take care
he gives you no further trouble.

I have postponed you also to the Calls of the Oil Gas
Co/ which it was a point of honour to settle it—It is lost
money to be sure but as Preux I could not shrink from
my share of the loss. But it postpones my settling the
remaining balance of 35 with Interest till next month.

I though[t] you said something was to be done with
Abud today if so pray let me know also whether Cowan
has sent anything to you about the upset price   Always
Dear Sir Your obliged and faithful

WALTER SCOTT

NO 6 SHANDWICK PLACE 14 December 1827.

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

MY DEAREST MORRTTT,—I really had not the heart to
write to you even after receiving your kind letter till I
hoped sincerely that time the great and only physician of
our bitterest afflictions might enable me to do so with
slight allusion to the great misfortune 1 which God has been
pleased to subject you to. Freed from most of the ordinary
evils of life partly by the advantages of fortune but
more by your intellectual improvement of those means
of enjoyment without which fortunes gifts are sometimes
the reverse of blessings you have with a mind unusually
sensible to the pain arising from wounded affections been
exposed to many and repeated assaults upon that side
which men engaged in the business and toils of the world
can perhaps better endure than those whose leisure and
want of pressing and importunate business becomes then
an affliction instead of a blessing. But no man possesses
more the Christian philosophy which teaches to believe 1
that all is for the best our pleasures and our sorrows alike
transitory and alike the gift of our great and good Donor.
I know nothing else that can carry a man through life
chequerd as it is with its various mishaps and misfortunes.
When I look round me and think what a change twenty
years have made in my life and society it is an awful
reflection and so it must be to every one who has lived
fifty six years. But so it is—and when the trees grow
thinner the wild wind rages fiercer amongst them—
destroys sometimes the young when they seem the natural
bottom of page 2 old and teaches those which remain
by hardening their fibres and indurating and thickening
their bark to seek that protection in themselves which
they can no longer hope from the society of others. This
is sad work but—Sic fuit Est et Erit. We are pilgrims
for a season, the evening is necessarily the weariest and
the most overclouded portion of our march but while the
purpose is firm and the will good the journey may be
endured and in God's good time we shall reach its end foot-
sore and heart-sore perhaps but neither disheartend nor
dishonourd[?].

I am glad to hear my young friends [the] Miss Morritts
are well as so much of your comfort depends upon them
I must be interested in them even if I was not so from their
own amiable dispositions. Anne and I keep our house
together very comfortably and Charles is our present
guest. He returnnd from College (Brazen Nose) with a
good character and plenty of Greek and Latin. Our
great Master (who has always been my good one) has
recommended him for the first situation in the Foreign Office which shall be vacant and he is studying modern languages and a little of the Jus Publicum et gentium to qualify himself to do well in his situation. It is the best thing I can do for him for without some peculiar talent and circumstances to boot for displaying it the Scots law is a miserable profession and living an idle man about Edinburgh would be a wretched future prospect.

Walter is at Canterbury with his troop expecting and hoping soon to be Major of his regiment. He paid me a visit of a week which was very refreshing. Sophia is daily in expectation of being confined. You will see what Lockhart has been doing with his Quarterly. I have been trying to assist him from time to time and I think you would detect my labours.

I do not like public things at all but keep very quiet for what would crying out do. They have broke up one of the finest systems of internal defenc[e] in disbanding the yeomanry. In Scotland within this six or seven year nothing could have prevented a civil war of the horrid and servile description except the power which is now no more of pouring three thousand horse of this description on the disturbed districts. The whole of the west when 30,000 were twisted in as it is callld was occupied within a week disarmd and overawed without any thing that could be calld a struggle.1 The same emergency may occur when the same remedy exists no longer. But I liked the Yeomanry besides as forming a natural and graceful connection betwixt the proprietor and cultivator of the land. It would be improper and is indeed impossible that these two classes betwixt which so intimate a union
(10-337)is desireable should intermingle often in the state of
(10-337)modern society. But the drilling field and a well
(10-337)regulated Mess for[rd]red the natural and kindly alliance in
(10-337)which they should meet form personal acquaintance and
(10-337)become known to each other on the most natural and
(10-337)honourable footing. If the one has only to give and the

(10-338)other to take the rent their accounting must be of a
(10-338)nature frequently unpleasant and the Laird seeing only
(10-338)by the eyes of his Steward may be led into rigour against
(10-338)A. B. deficient in his rent which he would not have
(10-338)exercized against the righthand file of the centre
(10-338)squadron. Moreover the farmer forms only the odious
(10-338)idea of a stipend lifter when he never hears of a proprietor
(10-338)but in the shape of a Creditor whereas he would have
(10-338)done him more justice had he been acquainted with him
(10-338)in the capacity of officer and private.

(10-338)Lastly I am one of those men who are old fashioned
(10-338)[enough to think] that freedom on the one hand and the
(10-338)lawful order of a kingdom on the other are best defended
(10-338)by freemen arrayd under the sanction of the laws and
(10-338)with their own good weapons in their hands. So Heaven
(10-338)send it turn to good and that may pass like the Vicar
(10-338)of Wakefields ejaculation either for a pious and patriotic
(10-338)hope or for an ominous prophecy as the result may be.

(10-338)The Rising in the North Countrie to meet and wellcome
(10-338)the Duke of Wellington was of a very animating description
(10-338)particularly the Bishop of Durhams feast which had
(10-338)something of a peculiar and solemn effect. The prelate
(10-338)though feeble in health contrived to maintain the honours
(10-338)of his situation with a happy mixture of the feudal lord
(10-338)and the Church dignitary. The last character was never
affectedly paraded yet was never out of sight. The tact of the whole was admirable.

I hope my dear Morritt you will be in Town next spring. Not that I am by any means certain that I will be there myself but that even the hope of seeing you would make it a more desireable object to me to be accomplishd if I could otherwise make it out.

I expected to get a cover for this but it must go without one and thereby cost double though not worth single postage. Always most faithfully yours EDINBURGH 14 December 1827 WALTER SCOTT

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, QUEEN STREET

MY DEAR SIR,—I forgot to enclose Miss Erskines sensible letter. I expect Capt Dawson and her tomorrow to breakfast & most devoutly hope it may be possible to save the pension on which your letter 1 somewhat alarms me. Yours always WALTER SCOTT SANDWICK PLACE 18 December [1827]

I am not very recherche about wines but will with pleasure give your french friend a small order if he will call to Morrow about ten o’clock. I have seen Captain Dawson who seems a sensible man without affectation & well mannerd. This is much.

[Henries]
TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-339)MY DEAR SIR,—I send you Gordons melancholy letter 2
(10-339)I fear his expectations about the sermons are unreasonable
(10-339)unless something could be added to the [sic]. Good luck
(10-339)for the field today Yours truly W S

(10-339)6 SHANDWICK PLACE Wednesday [19 Deer 1827]

340 LETTERS OF 1827

(10-340)After three o'clock today I shall be at the Bannatyne
(10-340)Club which has a meeting in the Antiquarian Societys
(10-340)rooms Mound you can send up your name.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-340)MY DEAR SIR,—The victory has been a great one and
(10-340)I trust not too dearly bought. At least the trustees must
(10-340)be aware of the actual marketable value of that which
(10-340)they hold in my own right & which cannot be less than
(10-340)the sum bid for that which was knocked down today.1

(10-340)I will call on you if convenient tomorrow at twenty
(10-340)minutes past 5 & carry you down to the typographer &
(10-340)bring you back Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-340)6 SHANDWICK PLACE Wednesday [19 Dec. 1827]
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-340)MY DEAR SIR,—In considering what you said today
(10-340)very properly about Mr Cadells proposal of the time and
mode of applying the payment of 2d Series Chronicles
the following ideas have occurred to me which I merely
state to you leaving it to you and the trustees to give them
such weight as you think they may merit and deciding
totally as you please.

It is certain that in the mode proposed by Mr Cadell
he derives an advantage unanticipated by him and to
which you do not stand engaged and that he may in all
probability derive the considerable accommodation of the

use of a certain sum of money for a certain time between
that at which the price of 2d. Series becomes payable &
that at which the payment of the price of copyrights is
to take place.

But in point of actual profit and loss it does not appear
that we shall suffer any pecuniary loss from this supposing
always (which you will of course take care of) that the
security is sufficient. If we secure from him 5 per cent
on the sum during the time it is in his hands it will
compensate the 5 per cent which you may pay in the
meantime to any Bank which may advance the sums
necessary to make up the dividend of 6/ per pound on
the present claims. So far it is therefore as broad as
long.

We are to consider Cadell as our factor engaged with
us in a most important branch of commerce and therefore
if an accommodation can be permitted him in time (always
with safety to ourselves) I think it would be our decided
interest to allow him that advantage. He is devoting
all the stock & support his friends are disposed to afford
him and it seems very considerable to push this business
the only branch of bookselling in which he proposes to
engage. His profits of course are large and must be so.
But at present when starting under the weight of a recent
insolvency undischarged some liberality on our part is
not only prudent but perhaps necessary. If we put him
close up to payments his brothers may tire of his demands
for support and we should then have to chuse another
agent under very great disadvantages. We are to consider
that his receipts though very great on his books
cannot in the course of trade be easily & hastily realized
especially depressd as the Bookselling trade has been.
Therefore if I am right in my views that the interest paid
by him will meet that which we have to pay and if we
are assured that the money will be forthcoming at the
needful hour I am of opinion that what benefit he may
derive from breathing time will be of advantage to us all
by establishing his credit and giving him time to convert
long bills into ready cash.
I may add that if things go on as I at present hope I
have no doubt of making a sum equal to your advance as
Trustees forthcoming to meet the present advance within
a time not much longer distant than the payment of the
copy money for second Series say 1000 or 1500. But
this is & must be uncertain.

But even in the case of allowing Cadell three months or
so on the 4200 I think we would find our advantage in
it even if [we] were in the meantime paying interest on a
smaller sum.
I have not seen Cadell since I saw you and this is only
to express my own opinion subject to the controul of
(10-342) Messrs. Jollie & Monypenny and yourself. I should like
(10-342) to hear that the transaction is closed any how for it is a
(10-342) most important one and stands at present on rather a
(10-342) loose understanding. I am sure you will not think that
(10-342) in stating my opinion I am desirous of intruding or
(10-342) adhering to it with obstinacy. I leave it entirely with you.
(10-342) Only we must expect to receive much money from this
(10-342) gentleman and it appears important that we should give
(10-342) him such reasonable facilities of payment as circumstances
(10-342) may permit. If not it will be in his power to
(10-342) compel us to worse terms on future occasions and in the
(10-342) trade considerable credit is usually expected and allowed
(10-342) Always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

6 SHANDWICK PLACE 21 December 1827.

[ Walpole ]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-342) MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have the satisfaction of your
(10-342) letter which is more information than I believe any one
(10-342) here possesses. I will be cautious of communicating it—
(10-342) mean time it promises good results—the present people
(10-342) I think can hardly stand with any patching and if the

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 343

(10-343) choice comes to be betwixt Extra Whigs and extra Tories
(10-343) I suspect the former will be attended by their usual bad
(10-343) fate. Our friend Blythswood has betted five to one on
(10-343) the exit of Lord Goodriche 1 which shews what general
(10-343) opinion is and I believe the dismissal of the Yeomanry
(10-343) has created deep and general dissatisfaction so far as
(10-343) Scotland is concerned. If Peel really has such backing
(10-343) as you hint at the change is certain.
I can only repay your political intelligence by that which is personal. My trustees have made a large payment as you will probably hear but what I think is better I have been able to purchase one half of the copy rights of the Waverly novels exposed to sale on the 19th. There was a warm competition about five of the principal London Booksellers being present by agents or partners. Cadell whose friends have enabled him to do so buys the other half which you will [see] forms an obstacle to me from connecting myself with Mr Murray in the way he obligingly proposed. The Copy rights were knockd down at 8400 about twice what they had been valued at. But to the surprize of every one the market is found to be nearly clear of the load thrown on them by the over printing as it was thought of Constable and Robinson and it is now plain their views were quite accurate had they limited their engagements to their means. Several of these copy rights are such as I have claims over so that I will not have to pay for them if Lord Newton acts upon the same principle as in relation to Bonaparte and Woodstocke. But whether the money is to be paid or no it is all provided and ready in Mr Gibsons hands. High offers have already been made of profit by the Londoners as 2000 on the bargain. But we will keep our goose. You will remark that all the subsequent novels being my own undisputed right the gathering my chickens or goslings under my own wing is of the utmost consequence and equal to 20,000 gaind without labour of mine. I am sure this will give you sincere pleasure. Bonaparte is also moving off and a second edition talkd of. In short the weather is clearing to windward and sooth to say it had need for it was gloomy enough last november when I was thinking of becoming Crystal Croftangry in
I inclose a few lines to good Mrs Hughes. And I send under Crokers frank the presentation copy of Johnies book which Cadell destines for him. It is going off very well indeed.

Kaye 1 made me a communication from his lady that I ought not to be anxious for she (said Dame Kaye) had expected to be confined before her and still kept the foot. Tomorrow we go to Abbotsford where you will do me great kindness to send me a letter however short when you know how Bowls row.

Anne and Charles are quite well. My sense of Lord Dudleys kindness prevents my going loose on the dismissal of the Yeomanry. But I do not think it would be right though in other circumstances the least breath would have made a flame to which Malachi would have been a joke. As Mrs Quickly says " I will not burn my fingers and need not—indeed now la ! "

With love to Sophia and Johnie and a kiss to little Watt

I am always affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 21 Decembe[r] [1827]

All good things of the New Year to you. Why can we not share its revels together—but I will hope there are good days coming. I think Mama had better be lord paramount of the inclosed till Johnie is more able to take care of it.

[Law]
TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-345)MY DEAR SIR,—I quite agree with you that we should make Mr Cadell sensible of any advantage which we may allow him.

(10-345)It is in our option to keep the poetry but I would rather decline it as it would probably have no sale except to Longmans house who have the other poems. If you think it as well to stand the chance of thus giving more than we pay you have only to say so to Mr Cadell but I scarce think it worth our while on the contrary I hold the interest in Pauls Letters very valuable to us. If we have the luck to get the prose works to ourselves I think by changing the form of the publication they might be made to range with the new set of novels.

(10-345)I have no doubt Cadell could & would have paid down 4200 in the course of the 6, 9 & 12 months or whatever are the periods. But then I suspect we must have come down our share of print and paper which he now takes off our hands Yours truly W SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE 22 December [1827]

(10-345)I confide the matter implicitly to you. My dislike to the poetry arises from my not seeing so clearly how it is to be turned to profit as I do in the novels. There is more of a lottery in it.

[Walpole]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(10-345)MY DEAR ALLAN,—I will have the greatest pleasure
in endeavouring to meet your wishes about your sons settlement in life I and will consider myself as only discharging the duty of one Scottish Makar to another.

My means are somewhat limited by the present state of the Ministry but I have interest with one or two Indian friends and I will try what they can do for me. I have been obliged to ask the Duke of Wellingtons assistance very lately and hope he will interest himself in getting Walters majority of which there is some prospect. But though I must consider my interest there as exhausted for the present I hope to be more successful in the Indian matter. Do not however relax any exertions on your own part. I should think Mr Chantrey who deservedly ranks so high might have every chance of giving a lift.

I have not thankd you for old Michael I the business of the court has prevented my reading his legend, so I am thus far on my way to Abbotsford to peruse him in the leisure of the Holidays. I try to put you in mind of your obliging promise to forward the bust which we are now impatient to possess. My kind compliments to Mr Chantrey and believe me yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ARNISTON 23 December 1827

All the good things of the Season to you and yours.

TO MRS. HUGHES

Decr. 25th 1827 EDINBURGH
MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I received your note with old Goetz so you stand acquitted of that invaluable work.

I am not surprized at a good Welchwoman having the same indulgences for a Minion of the Moon which are proper to our Border folks.

Taffy was a Welshman
And Taffy was a—— Cimry the wise it call.

Johnie's letter has tokens of an admirable Amanuensis.
His drawing 1 seems much to resemble " Old Harden's Crest" supposed to represent the spirit Threshie-wat who used to appear to light him through the Cheviot hills—with a lanthorn in each hand which for dignities sake has been since converted into the Sun & Moon by the heralds. It indicates a hopeful disposition to the old trade and would entitle the little Walter to the old benediction of the border mother to her infant.

Weels me on your bonny craigie
If ye live ye'll steal a naigie
Ride the country through & through[th]
And bring home many a Carlisle cou.

Through the Lowdens o'er the border
Weel my Baby may you further
Harry the loons of the Low Countrie
Sine to the Border name to me.2

How delightful to think the Duke of Buckingham has been to the top of Etna on a mule. It encourages me in an idea I have of going to Sicily. Certain troublesome
cash matters are taking a favourable turn with me and

whenever they will permit me I am resolved to visit the Continent. I am sure I am much more accustomed to endure any species of fatigue where my lameness does not impede me than most people & have slept on the heather as soundly as ever I did in my bed so I have great hopes I may get to the top of Etna. Lockhart will tell you that even in my age I can climb like a cat and in my boyhood was one of the boldest craigs-men in the High School as the Cats-neck on Salisbury Crags & the Kittle Nine Steps on the Castle rock could tell if they would speak. So I may get to the top of Etna yet.

Here I must end this hurried letter. I will see the dogs on Monday as I pass a day at Arniston on the road home for so I may call Abbotsford since we are but in furnishd lodgings here. I will not fail to forward the German translations but they are sad trash. Fiesco which is most beautiful is I fear irretrievably lost. Always affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

I will be at Abbotsford till 10 January & afterwards return here.

I need hardly say that my kindest & best wishes attend the excellent Doctor & your Son with a blessing for the New Year for little Walter.

I am delighted you know Mrs. Barrington. She is a delightful person and indeed having the instinct of a dog who knows who he is welcome to I like the whole Ravensworth [family] much more sincerely & affectionately than most families whom I have been acquainted with of
late date. Nobody knows better how to distinguish
those who receive me as a Lion on which occasions I am
however always civil and those who are kind in my
human capacity.

[Heffer and Wells]

1827    SIR WALTER SCOTT 349

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

MY DEAR WALTER,—I received both your letters. I
will make strict search for the queries of Mr Handley
and send them. I have written to the Duke of Wellington.
You must on no account miss the levee : remember
the 19th. and old Sir Davie

The Levee missd was our paternal crime
Prolific father of a thousand woes.

The extreme kindness of the Fergusson family will make
you easy about the cash supposing 1500 was the sum
wanted. In paying all my creditors a large installment
of their debt I had provided this sum for the Fergussons
and had great difficulty to persuade them to take it :
when it occurred to the benevolent Colonel that you might
want it for your purchase & without a word to any one
he went and offered it to Mr Bayley 1: there really are
good people in this world when one can light on them.

Shadrach 2 and I are at law tooth and nail. I hope I
shall beat him though a material witness is dead. At any
rate the Trustees are to pay up the money if we needs
must and I am to have no bother about it.

My matters are clearing up to windward. I have paid
35,000 and acquired the means of making a similar payment as I hope in the course of two years or so—Therefore with health and labour I will work clear.

You should call on my friend Lady Shelley who will give you an opportunity to see the Duke in private. I told her you would call. She keeps her couch owing to a fall from her coach but sees half London and the Duke very often. Don't neglect this.

Charles has assurances of getting into the Foreign Office the instant there is a vacancy. Meanwhile he [is] studying the languages and is or ought to be making acquaintance with Crotius, Puffendorf and others of that class of jurists.

My kindest love to Jane. I was at her wood today and saw them planting busily you remember you named the classical place. The two Miss Fergussons have each adopted a favoured spot one called Meg's hill which I threaten to call Mons meg the other Mary's girdle.

I must finish for as usually happens on your side of the correspondence the post is just going off. Anne sends love also Charles he has been chequering his studies with a little woodcock shooting. I will be delighted to hear from Jane when she can spare a moment from the Dickie-birds. Always affectionately your father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 25 December [PM. 1827]
TO G. HUNTLY GORDON, TREASURY, LONDON

(10-350)28th December 1827

(10-350)DEAR GORDON,—As I have no money to spare at present,
(10-350)I find it necessary to make a sacrifice of my own
(10-350)scruples, to relieve you from serious difficulties. The
(10-350)enclosed will entitle you to deal with any respectable
(10-350)bookseller. You must tell the history in your own way as
(10-350)shortly as possible. All that is necessary to say is, that
(10-350)the discourses were written to oblige a young friend. I
(10-350)It is understood my name is not to be put on the title-page,
(10-350)or blazed at full length in the preface. You may trust
(10-350)that to the newspapers.

(10-350)Pray, do not think of returning any thanks about this;

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 351

(10-351)it is enough that I know it is likely to serve your purpose.
(10-351)But use the funds arising from this unexpected source with
(10-351)prudence, for such fountains do not spring up at every
(10-351)place of the desert.—I am, in haste, ever yours most truly,

(10-351)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-351)DEAR SIR,—I am glad the Tales go off. I Our new sett
(10-351)of customers not being those who take the utmost care of
(10-351)their books will need supplies sooner than in the ordinary
(10-351)case. The next volumes will be more entertaining
(10-351)because there will be more story and less his-tory.
I cannot quite agree to give up my resting points for Bannockburn and Flodden are great eras and ought each to conclude a volume. But I will add thirty pages or so to the first and second volume which will diminish the inequality of size betwixt them and the third & at 2 the same time improve the work. I will send the first vol: thus augmented to James tomorrow. The daft days have occupied more of my time than usual the Chief Baron, Chief Commissioner etc etc having been my guests last week. They leave this morning and my English guests depart on the third when we shall have leisure to work. The still in your hands may be paid into the British Linen Coy to the receipt of Andw. Lang Esq Selkirk

Always truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30 December [1827]

All good things of the season to you and your family.

[Stevenson]

TO G. HUNTLY GORDON

THE Religious Discourses which you call to my mind, were written entirely for your use, and are therefore your property. They were never intended for publication, as nobody knows better than yourself; nor do I willingly consent that they should be now given to the press, as it may be thought that I have intermeddled with matters for which I have no commission. I have also to add, that they contain no novelty of opinion, and no attempt at brilliancy of composition. They were meant, I may remind you, to show that a rational and practical discourse upon a particular text was a task more easily
performed than you, in your natural anxiety, seemed at the time disposed to believe. I am afraid that those who open this pamphlet with expectations of a higher kind will be much disappointed. As, however, you seem to be of opinion, that the publication might be attended with much benefit to you, I make no objection to it, and will be glad to hear that it suits your purpose. This Letter will sufficiently indicate my consent to any gentleman of the trade with whom you may treat. I am yours, very sincerely, W. S.

ABBOTSFORD, January 2, 1828

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I safely received the receipt for 111. 1 7. closing all payment due by you to me on account of tales of my Grandfather for 1st. & 2d. edition. If I want a little more money when I settle all my accompts at Edinburgh I will become your debtor without scruple.

Huntly Gordon is grumbling about his debts as I do not wish to see him distressed I will rather give him leave to publish the sermons in some Magazine or some such thing whenever he likes in which case he should get 200, 250 or thereabouts for them. Only I will have nothing to do with it further than non obstante it is no voluntary act of mine. You may consider whether in that case you would purchase them but by no means think of the purchase unless you can make it commercially advantageous.

Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD 2 January [1828]

I have sent the copy for two vols of tales considerably enlarged

[Stevenson]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY, KENT

MY DEAR WALTER,—The letter from the Duke on the opposite side seems as hopeful as we can expect. So you have only to get Major Temple out of the way. I beg you will not forget the Levee also what I said of Lady Shelley. There is no occasion to be always booing but neither should young men forget the ordinary attentions required by professional rules. A thousand kind loves to Jane. Tell her I would be happy to see that letter of which I have heard so much. We have here my old friend Mrs. George Ellis with her Nephew Colonel Ellis of third Guards a very fine little fellow. Yesterday at Huntly Burn the day before at Abbotsford drinking and driving ower in the auld fashion.

The best things of the new year to Jane and you from your Affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 2d January [PM. 1828]

For ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I find our friend Jas. Ballantyne is very
anxious about printing the Reprint of the Tales which I hope you will allow him to do unless extreme haste be an extreme object. I need not remind you that we three are like the shipwrecked crew of a vessel cast upon a desolate island and fitting up out of the remains of a gallant vessel such a cock-boat as will transport us to some more hospitable shore. Therefore we are bound by the strong tie of common misfortune to help each other in so far as the claim of self preservation will permit & I am happy to think the plank is large enough to float us all.1

I am finishing the 3d. Vol of the tales which will be soon ready Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 January [1828]

[Stevenson]

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 355

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I have your letter the contents of which are perfectly satisfactory and I am obliged by your willing compliance in the matter of the Tales I wish we could have got rid of that damnd kilted fellow in the 2d. vol; but for this there is no time.

Besides my feelings for my own old friend & school fellow with whom I have shared good and bad weather for so many years I must also remember that as in your own case his friends have made great exertions to support him in the P.O. under an implied hope & trust that these publications will take in ordinary cases their usual direction. It is true no engagement was or could be proposed to this effect but it was a reasonable expectation
which influenced kind & generous men & I incline to pay
every respect to it in my power.* 1

At the same time I am sure Mr Ballantyne and his
friends are too reasonable not to see that cases may occur
when these arrangements for their advantage must give
way to pressure & our worthy typographer never murmurd
at that of Napoleon nor will I dare say be dissatisfied
if it is thought advisable to comply with Messrs
Longman[s] proposal. If this new edition is to be
printed at all it must be instantly otherwise it will be in
the way of the grand scheme. Perhaps at any rate it
threatens to interfere but of this we will speak when
we meet.

* This great House keep these matters a little too quiet
for my convenience. The next thing they may tell me
is that Napoleon must go to press instantly to a dozen of
printers. I must boot & saddle off and away at a
fortnights warning. Now this I neither can nor will do. My
character as a man of letters is deeply interested in giving
a complete revisal of that work & I wish to have time to
do so without being hurried.*1 If I apprehended such
a call coming like a thief in the night I would fetch the
earlier volumes to town with me with such materials for
revisal and books of consultation as the task requires. If
I had three or four volumes prepared for press the task
would be much abridged. I should also need the
assistance of some confidential friend besides the printer
to place a running date of the year and day of remarkable
events and to read the proofs carefully a task which would
relieve my hands greatly and render subsequent Editions
an easy matter. If Mr Geo: Hogarths time would permit
he would do this admirably and the Publishers would profit in the end by allowing him a suitable gratification. If it did not suit him to take so much trouble some other attentive friend might be found. For my own labour of revision I should think myself entitled to make some charge. 105 would not I think be exorbitant.

I rejoice in the Tales & think I can render the next volumes much more attractive. Various proposals have been made to me for Tales of the History of England etc but all these will keep cold. We have eggs enough on the spit for one while.

The business of Saint Ronans Well etc presses and I should wish James and you to take a quiet beefsteak with me in Shandwick place on Tuesday at five o'clock and talk it over. And now my letter terminates like an incendiary epistle with If you dont Put foive pounds in a Sartain place—In a word the end of the Year in spite of all precautions to the contrary has brought some unexpected claims so I will be obliged to you if quite convenient to advance me 100 by paying it to Mr Langs accompt as usual. That damned Oil Gas for which I will never see sixpence gives me this inconvenience. I am always very much yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABOTSFORD 8 January [1828]

You mention the idea of giving J. B. some pecuniary remuneration for abstracted multures. This I do not think he would wish. If Longman liked they could left to themselves throw a job in his way which would be better for all.
I wish you would summer & winter this proposal of theirs. We must not injure our own scheme but it appears a long time ere our operations will reach Saint Ronans well. I forget what they paid for the last series—I will give no answer till I see you. If you think I should proceed with Nap. you must let me know by post. You are aware I will not press for a third edition an hour sooner but only get myself in readiness. Only it will necessarily somewhat retard the Chronicles—not much neither.

I have given Gordon leave to make a Kirk and a Mill of his sermons so he does not blazon my name in front of them.

I will send this through Ballantyne as your kind letter and what I have written above may save him future anxiety.

[Stevenson]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

MY DEAREST COLIN,—I read your letter with great pain although I think your step is not only wise but necessary and that in order to secure the advantage (which God grant you may derive from it) it was necessary to take it speedily and decisively. I am selfish in my own regrets for at the days when men form no new friendships I am deprived of the daily intercourse however brief with one of the oldest and most valued whom time and circumstances have left me. The Coach once so amusing as affording ten minutes either of sense or fun will be
I think they will give you the 2/3d if they are not very pinched for money indeed. The Whigs will be eager to put in a candidate of their own and you will have the benefit of their zeal.

I trust that frequent personal communication may make amends for my official privation. The young laird is a fine young fellow manly and sensible. Charles leaves us soon but the old Gentleman will always be happy to [see] his friend at Abbotsford.

I am very busy with a New Edition of Napoleon a new edition of Grandpapa's tales and sundry other things which without giving me much trouble will make very large returns and enable me to look with confidence to a pleasant extrication of my matters if God permit life and health.

I hope you will take great care of yourself—for some time you must submit to much nursing. What I am most afraid of is the Morbus emditorum the efforts of the mind which act so unfavourably in the stomach and damage the constitution of all sedentary persons. You have taken eager interest in all you get your hands on that you forget the labour in the pleasure of exercizing the activity of your mind till you are warned of [it] by lassitude and its unpleasing consequences. You should therefore engage in no public business whatever—not even a road-act—against the bent of your genius you should refuse to do the work which every other person is so delighted to throw upon your hands. It will be something
I would have you use early hours light and nutritious diet, frequent but short exercise, amusing reading, that is reading which amuses you without wracking your brain too hard, cultivate the garden, look to the plantations, play with your little ones and get more if you like it.

We are not cabbages and therefore it is hoped may meet though we are planted in different creaks of the same garden. I return to Edinh. on Monday. When I can do anything for you I need not say the pleasure it will give me. Always yours, WALTER SCOTT

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT

MY DEAR WALTER,—I sent the Queries to Lockhart by a frank of yesterdays date. You will do well to take him along with you in your enquiries and beware of going in the law too rashly for you will find the Charge of an Attorney in its way quite as formidable as a Charge of Cavalry. Miss Jane Nicolson is the only person I know who can explain the circumstances of Mrs Charpentier coming to England as she was with her at the time. She will expect to be treated with much formality and respect and as your poor Mama's earliest friend she is entitled to it. You should therefore write to ask permission to wait.
upon her and explain your business. If John can go with you it will be well as there may [be] some questions which would escape you.

I have taken the liberty to stop your letter to the Colonel Fergusson because I believe that Mr Bayley has accepted his offer on your account. I will learn how it stands when I get to town tomorrow for the snow is too deep for me to go to Huntly burn today.

I will write Jane a nice letter when I get to town in the mean time I send you and her my best blessing on this new year which beginning so well in Sussex place I will I hope go on and end happily for all of us. I am always most affectionately your father Walter Scott

ABBOTSFORD 11 January [1828]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

[January 12, 1828 (2)]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your note last night. The Lord keep a grip of us as old Sir James Wemyss used to say what will this world come to. I am afraid the new Argos 3 will

—leave a stormy land

A stormy sea before her.

I should care for little else but the finance is a vile chapter—it is the only real cause of revolutions and I am half sorry that the burthen had not remained on the shoulders
which ought to have borne it until Parliament met. The
saddle would then be laid on the right horse. I hope our
friends will not flinch however from doing the needful
and adopt no compromises with the difficulties of the
state.

Let me know in a word how poor Gillies gets on. I have
letters from [him] full of high boast and little meaning
but I would gladly think he may do some good. A word
of news will greatly oblige us. I am delighted that
Sophia and Baby do well. We are all well here but
involved since yesterday in deep snow clayed up by Jingo.
Love to Johnie. I have made many improvements on his
book as another edition is coming out at full speed.
Always yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

Walter alarms me by talking of a return of his cough. I
will be at Edinburgh after Monday.

I inclose the list of Queries about which Walter shews
a proper spirit of Enquiry.

[Law]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I am afraid the late additional
family misfortune will distress Lady Montagu though
circumstances have so long prepared her for the separation.
But it always is a shock when it arrives & I sincerely
offer my sympathy.

I am again doomed to plague your Grace about a Kirk
as if I am rightly informed Eckford in Teviotdale will be presently vacant by the promotion or transference of its present minister. The right of recommendation falls to the Duke of Roxburgh and your Grace alternately and the Duke of R. was the last person who recommended. If your Grace can use the right for benefit of my poor protege you will get rid of a correspondence which is much more troublesome than I could wish it. At least I will give your Grace no trouble on Kirk matters in future.

I was honoured by a letter from your Grace on the subject of the foxes. Mine are carefully preserved and have furnishd the Hunt with some sport.

Here is a rare change in politics I pretty much like the Nursery play Change Seats, the King's coming.

I hope our friends will come stout and determined for there be much to do that must be done.

There is some rumour we are to see your Grace in Mid Lothian Soon. I hope you remember that your Grace permitted me to propose you as a Member of the Bannatyne Club associated for the purpose of preserving & republishing or printing at least books of Scottish history and literature. The Duke of Hamilton also enters this society which has done & is likely to do much good in its way.

Begging to be respectfully rememberd to all friends at Ditton where I conclude this is most like to find your Grace I am Very truly My dear Lord Duke Your faithful
TO THE RT. HONBLE ROBERT PEEL

MY DEAR SIR,—Though I sincerely congratulate myself and the Country on the prospect of your return to Administration, yet considering what the times are and what the nature of your labours are like to be, I can hardly have the conscience to consider the exchange of quiet and studious retirement for the resumption of the fatigues of office [as matter of congratulation]. Such a congratulation would be particularly out of the question when I am going to add an unauthorised intrusion of my own, since it would be hard at the same time to add my weight to your burthen & pay you compliments on its being placed on your shoulders.

But as you had once the goodness to ask me a question about a Scotch appointment which I answered to the best of my belief I am tempted to think you will in dubio give some weight to the testimony I am now about to offer in favour of a person whose character is so thoroughly known to [me] that I can pledge my honour for what I say. A vacancy is about to take place in the Corps of Clerks of Court of Session among whom I have the honour to hold a place, and one of the applicants, for of course there I are several, is our Deputy Register of Scotland, Thomas Thomson, one of the [most] able and industrious antiquaries whom Scotland has ever produced. I use the word antiquary in its most enlarged sense as implying a complete and philosophical acquaintance with history in all its branches, laws,
customs and manners and the power of combining these different points of information and deducing the results with truth and accuracy. I must presume you are acquainted with his Edition of our ancient Acts of Parliament 2 which have been prepared under the Commissioners and arranged by Mr Thomson with an accuracy which would do honour to any country. His present office of Deputy Register throws him out of practice at the bar, for which he is otherwise admirably qualified, so that really in serving the public he has injured his own fortune. It amounts only to £ 400 or £ 500, which is poor pay for the labour he has undergone for many years and the progress he has made in bringing the records of his own country into distinct and beautiful order out of darkness and confusion. United with the situation of Clerk of Session, (£ 1000., per annum), the Deputy Register would be comfortably situated and the offices are such as naturally bear upon and connect themselves with each other.

I believe Lord Lansdown[e] was most anxious to have carried through this measure partly perhaps on account of Mr Thomsons political principles which approach nearer to his Lordships than to those which I have uniformly adhered to. But Mr Thomson has never taken a violent or even a keen share in politics of any kind and I believe, if the Bar of Edinburgh were to be consulted, there would be found no man higher in the esteem of his brethren than the individual I mention. In fact he is far more fit for the office of a Judge than most who have in my time held the office. But his own retiring disposition and the habits of studying history and
If you should, my dear Sir, resume your former station this memorandum may not be altogether useless—if not—
I am sure [you] will excuse my impertinent interference when the object is to point out to you the merits of an able and excellent man to whom his country owes much and whom She would see rewarded with pleasure. I am, my dear Sir Your obliged and faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 15 January [1828]

Perhaps I had better have waited to see how this new arrangement casts before giving you this trouble. But I wished to get the matter off my conscience as soon as possible.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I return the proofs of tales & send seven leaves copy of Saint Valentine. Pray get on with him in case we should fall through again. When the press does not follow me I get on slowly and ill & put myself in mind of Jamie Balfour who could run when he could not stand still—We must go on or stop altogether Yours truly

W SCOTT

I828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I shall be at home all day confind with the rheumatism better though.
TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-365) My DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your letter of the 22 Instant making a proposal for a second series of the Tales of a Grandfather the edition to consist of ten thousand and the size to range with the former series & to run to three volumes. For the said ten thousand copies you are to pay Eight hundred Pounds Sterling of which I acknowledge myself to have received two hundred and the remainder to be made payable in equal portions of two hundred pounds at Whitsunday and Lammas and Martinmas next making 800, in all.

In the event of a new edition being wanted you engage to pay a like sum. All which terms I agree to and will have the work in readiness by next Christmas. I am Sir Your faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 23 January [1828]

TO WILLIAM GIBB, 27 KING STREET, MANCHESTER

(10-365) SIR,—I am favoured with your letter which involves a very difficult question to the decision of which I never found myself competent though in former years I studied it with some accuracy. One set of our learned men have supposed that the native speech of all the inhabitants of Scotland was of Celtic origin and that not only the Scots properly so called spoke Gaelic, and the South western
inhabitants from the forest of Ettricke to that of Ayr comprehending an independant state called the Kingdome of Strath Clyde spoke the British or Welch Language, of which there is very little doubt, but that the nation called the Picts inhabiting the lower part of Perthshire Fife and generally speaking the country to the south east of the Grampian boundary spoke a species of Celtic also.1 If we suppose this to be the case the present dialect of the lowlands must have been derived from the Saxon colonists of England whom war and other accidents drove to take refuge in Scotland and from the predominance of the same Saxon dialect in Berwickshire and Lothian which were certainly part of Northumberland during the Heptarchy when the district so called extended as far as the Scottish sea which we now call the Firth of Forth. This was more likely to be the case when the early Scottish Monarchs wrang that fair province from England and removed their residence to Edinburgh about the time of Malcoime Canmore. On the other hand if the Picts were not a Celtic but a Gothick race deriving their origin from some of the German tribes it seems most probable that the present Scottish dialect has derived from their language without intervention of the Anglo Saxon or English.

Thus you see that you have asked me a question to which I find it difficult to return a positive answer. I must say myself that from studying the early compositions both of English and Scottish authors I could never detect any thing which marked a distinct difference of language between the countries though each no doubt may have some expressions peculiar to itself. You may satisfy yourself by comparing the poetry of Chaucer with that...
of Dunbar. I may also mention that in all the North
British compositions they uniformly term the language in
which they write not Scottish but English nor do I think
the word Scottish is used as applicable to the lowland
dialect till within these two hundred years. The Gaelic
language is usually termed Irish or Earse a phrase still used.
I therefore incline to think that the present lowland
dialect is radically a branch of what is now called English
and that the further the reader carries his researches back
he will find the less difference between them.

This is not perhaps a very explicit reply to your enquiry
but the subject is a difficult one and my time much
occupied. Such as I can spare is always at the command
of Scotsmen all over the world I am Sir Your humble
Servant WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 25th January 1828

[Blackwood Copy]

TO J. L. ADOLPHUS

MY DEAR SIR,—I safely received a token of your kind
regard destined like all earthly things to pass in fume. 'Tis
a rich smoke as Bobadil says and helps gallantly the quiet
state of oblivion which carries on the process of digestion
betwixt the dessert and the tea-table. You have taken
good care that I should remember the burthen of the old
song and

think of you when I take Tobacco.

In a word the cigars were excellent and most acceptable
both from their own flavour and as your kind gift. There
is some retributive justice in the character of your token
TO HORATIO SMITH, 5 HANOVER CRESCENT, BRIGHTON 2

SIR,—I am honoured and obliged by your letter as showing a confidence in the feelings with which a man who has professed literature honorably ought to receive such a communication. I have not seen the passages of which you complain but I sufficiently understand their tendency to know that they must have produced painful effects upon your mind. The old Spanish proverb says keep me from my friends and I will keep myself from my enemies. Mr. Leigh Hunt I only know from his writings but these show so much more cleverness than judgment that I easily concur he may have placed a friend in the nice predicament of having [a] right to complain of his proceedings without having a right to tax the motives.
I will write to Lockhart by today's post and have no doubt he will do in the matter what justice may require.

As for his battle with the Athenaeum I have not seen the attack but should conceive him very foolish if he takes any notice of it. Blackwood's Magazine has no professed editor but I will speak to one of the most influential contributors with whom I believe I may have some interests.

As for poor Shelley I always thought there was a strain of insanity both in the character of his genius and of his religious opinions and that he was more of a fanatic in his insane philosophy than of a deliberate propagator of irreligious doctrine.

I think Leigh Hunt's work on Byron from the samples I have seen injudicious and open to much censure. Their temporary union had been ill considered and no one who knew Byron could have thought that they could get on long together. But I think having eaten Byrons salt while he lived Mr. Hunt should have spared his memory when he was departed and I do not believe his having done so will escape censure. This is a matter however in which I take little interest for I have been in the literary world long enough to avoid everything approaching to literary squabbles and would as soon fight with my fists as with my pen.

Mr. Hunt cannot I suppose refuse you the explanation which you have a right to require which must place you rectus in curia with all but with those who are afflicted with the incurable blindness of those who will not see. But these gentlemen's unfortunate ophthalmia is never of an infectious nature for common sense and honest truth always find it out at last.
I am happy you placed it within my power to do any thing which can be in the least degree of probable use to you. I will engage that Lockhart acts as a man of honour ought to do. As to Blackwoods correspondents there is too much horse play in their raillery to conciliate my entire approbation but such as I know are never incapable of more than jocular mischief and I am sure would never misrepresent you voluntarily in so painful a particular.

I am writing in our Court with all the tumult of the bar on one side and the respectable prosing of the bench on the other & pray therefore that you will excuse all verbal errors & believe me your faithful humble servant.

EDIN 6 SHANDWICK STREET

1 february [PM. 1828]

TO MISS WAGNER, WOLSTENHOLM SQUARE, LIVERPOOL 1

MADAM,—I am honoured with your favour in which you kindly offer me a copy of the verses upon friendship recommended in the story of Mrs. Veals ghost which I would account a particular favour.2 I cannot say that I am a believer in the return of departed spirits but I heartily regret the days when I did entertain that very interesting opinion. The great moral argument against their existence is much in proportion as incredulity on this point increases instances of supernatural appearances.
decrease and in other words ghosts are only seen where they are believed. But whether reconcilable to the understanding or not they are most interesting to the imagination and I shall always remember with pain the loss of the sensation. I was with a party in a pleasure yacht who had been abroad on a tour through Orkney, Shetland and the Hebrides and one evening ran into the little bay of Dunvegan under the ancient castle which you may see described in Dr Johnsons tour. The present McLeod came off with his people and boats to fetch us on shore and gave us a right hearty welcome. The Lady asked me in courtesy whether I would choose to sleep in the Haunted Chamber which of course I prefered and was told many stories of its terrors. It certainly was [the] finest scene I ever saw for a ghost. The walls of the Castle were of immense thickness and tradition did not even assign a date to that part of the Castle. The room was comfortably furnished but in an antique fashion and the scene without was one of the grandest I ever saw. The clouds driving over the moon which was sometimes quite coverd sometimes shed a wild portentous light upon the waves of the Atlantic which pourd into a salt waterloch dashing in their passage against three tall pyramidal rocks popularly calld MacLeods Maidens on which the billows threw sheets of foam which rose to a great height and for a moment seemed to robe the maidens in winding sheets of foam. All this I saw the quarter of which would have been sufficient at a more imaginative time of life to suggest strange matters either for waking hours or dreams. But woe is me

The wild romance of life was done
The real history was begun.

I felt nothing but that I had had a busy day had eaten a good dinner had drunk a bottle of excellent claret and
was much disposed to sleep—And so to my eternal shame
without troubling myself about the ghost of Rorie More
or anyone of his long line I went to bed and slept quietly
till my servant calld me in the morning.

Fifteen years have passed since that time and I am not
a jot mended in the point of excitability. I am not
however equally insensible to acts of kindness and
therefore am Madam Your much obliged humble Servant

EDINBURGH 7 february [PM. 1828]   WALTER SCOTT

Any parcel will reach me safely addressed under cover
to Francis Freling Esq General post office.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you inclosed a letter from
Horace Smith which I received this morning. I know
him only from seeing him once at Breakfast but what he
wishes seems only to be justice to him. I am by no means
sure that Leigh Hunt was completely in bona fide in his
panegyrick which I have not seen but Mr Smith seems
sensible it is over colourd for the purpose of including
him in the groupe of liberals. You will do in it what you
please only I am sure you will give currency to his
disclamation of Atheism.2 I am speaking on the idea that
you are taking Leigh Hunt in hand which he richly
deserves. Only remember the lash is administered with
most cutting severity when the executioner keeps his
temper. Hunt has behaved like a hyena to Byron whom
he has dug up to gurn and howl over him in the same 
breath. I have not seen Moores lines 1 but I hear they are 
clever.

The world (bookselling world) seem mad about" Forget 
me nots " and Christmas boxes. Here has been Heath 2 
the artist offering me 800 per ann: to take charge 
of such a concern which I declined of course perhaps it 
might be turnd your way if you liked it. I would support 
as well as I could and the labour would be no great thing. 
The book is the Keepsake I think a book singularly 
beautiful in respect of the prints the letterpress is sorry 
enough. Mr Heath is well enough for his profession a 
Mr Reynold[s] who was with him is a son of the dramatist 
and a forward chip of the old block. I give him at his 
particular request a note of introduction to you of which 
I think it right to do. I rather think they want to fram[e] 
some proposal to you. Certainly there could be little 
difficulty in giving such a thing a superiority on point of 
merit. I pointed out to Mr Heath that having already 
the superiority in point of art I saw no great object could 
be obtaind by being at great expence to obtain as great a 
superiority in literature because two candles do not give 
twice as much light as one though they cost double price. 
But he seemd to think he could increase his income.

I see you have got a critic in the Athenoeum pray dont 
take the least notice of so trumpery a fellow. There is a 
custom among the South American Indians to chuse their 
Chief by the length of time during which he is able to
sustain a temporary interment in an ants nest. Literary

I inclose a letter from Horatio Smith written much in
the tone and manner of a gentleman. I am you will [see]
desired to convey the sentiments he expresses to you and
Ebony. The latter showd it to the Professor 1 who agrees
in thinking it a gentlemanlike expression of his feelings
on being mixd up with Shelley.

Charles has received his appointment in the Foreign
Office & will be up on friday se'nnight and I hope you
& Soph will find him a quiet inmate. It shall be my
business to make him at least not a chargeable one : for
I suppose his salary at first will not reach beyond clothes
& pocket money.

I have heard with pleasure of the Christening. Whether
we shall come up or not is in [the] womb of fate.
Certainly were [it] not to see Sophia and you and the dear
babies all other circumstances would make me wish to
stay where I am making money instead of going where I
must spend it. All things are clearing up here very well.
We lost our plea with Abud though the usury was clear.
But he is paid off and so he be damnd as no doubt he will
if the Devil have his due.2

I send inclosed a packet for Gillies ; the last I shall
probably send things being as you mention and which I
partly guessd befor[e]hand. I can't afford the time
necessary to support a man who does not support himself

nor would it do him any permanent good. Anne
incloses a letter from Sophia.
Love to Sophia and babies especially the Ciceronian John who understands what folks say to him.

I will certainly attend to Lady Louisas hints and will answer a kind letter 1 with which she has honourd me per via Charles. Always your affectionate father

EDIN[R.] 5 february [1828] WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]

DEAR JAMES,—I think you are hypercritical in your commentary. I counted the time with accuracy. In the morning the citizens went to Kinfauns and returnd. This puts over the hour of noon then the dinner hour. Afterwards & when the King has had his devotions in private comes all the scene in the court yard. The sun sets at 1/2 past five on the 14 february & if we suppose it to be within an hour of evensong it was surely time for a woman who had a night to put over to ask where [she] should sleep. This is the explanation apply [it] as you please to the text for you who see the doubt can best clear it.2 . . .

Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

[Feb 7 1828 during the printing of St. Valentines Day] 3

TO MRS. WALTER SCOTT OF LOCHORE

MY DEAR JANE,—I was not willing to hunt you too close
with an answer to your kind letter because I wishd you
to enjoy for some time the dignity and conscious rectitude
of having me for your debtor. I must however place
you again in the condition of a debt for there is a very
anxious subject on which I have to write to you. I am
sorry to learn from Sophia that Walters cough continues
and that he does not seem to his sister to take all the
care of himself I he ought to do. I do not like coughs
which seem to last so long and Walter ought now to be
old enough to know that health is one of the greatest
blessings which God sends us that it is easily lost by our
own neglect and only to be recoverd with care and
constant attention. I have as little idea as most people
of a young man making a Valetudinaire of himself. But
when folks wear blisters one day and are careless the next
a neglected cold may break down the strongest constitution.
I hope and trust that there is nothing to be apprehended
from all those recurring coughs but they alarm
me and I trust to your kindness and affection for adding
your remonstrances to mine upon an occasion so interesting
to us both and I dare[say] Walter will be too sensible
of the motive not to pay attention to [what] you may
think proper to say upon the subject. I own I wish he
could get leave of absence and go abroad for a little time
till he got rid of this disagreeable and obstinate complaint.
And I particularly wish him to take advice from a medical
man of eminence and attend scrupulously to his advice
when he gets it. Do not let me alarm you my love upon
this subject. I am far from my son and naturally more
anxious than perhaps I should be if I had an opportunity
of seeing and judging for myself.

To call a pleasanter cause I must tell Walter and
you that Charles is now a Clerk in the foreign office and
sets off for London on Tuesday to take possession of his new office and enter upon his new duties. He is to be Sophias boarder which will answer for both parties as thank God my family have been always affectionately attached to each other. He will also be in the way of seeing you occasionally either when you chance to come to London or when opportunity permits him to make you a visit in quarters. I shall lose his society which will be a deprivation but if he enjoys his health and feels himself happy and comfortable that must make me amends. I do not see how I could have provided for him in a line which offers a fairer course for honourable exertion and probable success in life. Certainly it is much preferable than to hang on here and wander about in a black gown while no body is fool enough to employ him.

I hope Mrs. Jobson has found herself as comfortable in her lodgings at Ramsgate as we have been at No 6 Shandwick place. I suppose we shall soon hear from Sir Adam that he is on his way homeward as Mrs. Lyon has been confined & is recovering.

My own motions are uncertain. I am quite at a loss to know whether I shall or shall not be called to London this spring. I would rather stay at home because in the Country I can make money and in London I must spend it. Otherwise the pleasure of seeing Walter and you and the Lockharts would make me very happy to take the journey.

The bounty of a friend from the famous settlement of New South Wales has made me the happy owner of a little parrot. He is only about fourteen months old and has for a parrot a very soft voice. I am told he will talk
in due time but as yet he only whistles especially when Anne takes the harp or guittar. His head and neck are the brightest yellow and his wings and body are green.

If we do not go to London we will be at Abbotsford on the twelfth of February that is in about a month. The weather being delightful I wish I were there just now. Anne is very well and going about like other misses of Edinburgh who are all rather maddish at this season of the year. There are two Mrs. Ellis's who seemed to think they would be at Canterbury or in the neighbourhood & if so proposed to call upon you. They were at Abbotsford Christmas time. The elder Mrs. Ellis who is the slightest figure you ever saw is the widow of my late dear friend George Ellis long dead—the younger is her niece and married to Colonel Ellis of the Grenadier guards a nephew of Lord Seaford who will call on Walter I suppose. They are people of condition and worth your acquaintance & Colonel Ellis though young has seen a great [deal] of service. So there is their history in case they come across you.

Pray let me hear from you my love whenever you can make it convenient. I would [be] glad to hear that there is no occasion for my anxiety about the cough. I hope Miss Wells is better more especially as it must be inconvenient and distressing to your mother. I beg my kind compliments. I went the night before last to the theatre and saw Young play Pierre in Venice preserved very well Mrs. Siddons made an excellent Belvidera. It was refreshing to me to see a well played tragedy of the true old kind. Always my dearest Jane your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT
To CAPT. WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

MY DEAR WALTER,—The inclosed in which I have told all my news is for Jane but I wish to say to yourself as I have done to her at more length that I am become anxious about these repeated returns of your cold and do most earnestly request you to take good advice on the subject and follow it strictly when you do. Health is not to be trifled with and in your case where you may be called upon suddenly for duty you should not permit a lingering complaint of this kind to hang about you if care and attention can get rid of it. A cold and cough cannot last so long and return so often without threatening to fasten itself upon the Constitution. So pray from deference to me pay attention to your health.

Is there any thing more [about] the Majority. Mr Raitt went up in great haste in some hope of concluding the matter. He looks young for a troop and I understood him to say that he had not served the requisite time. I should like to know whether the affair is like to go on or no. My acquaintance with Lord Lauderdale is not such as entitles me to apply to him for any favour.

Anne is well and sends kind love. Charlie sets off for London on Tuesday to fill the stool of a Clerk in the Office of His Majestys Secretary of State for foreign affairs.
Cowper the Artist has given me a sketch of an archer who has just shot his dog with an arrow instead of the deer which is scouring off in the distance. It is excessively clever the sympathy of the horse who is looking at the despair of the unlucky chasseur and the body of his dead comrade. I wish you could see it. It is much in your way. Always my dear Walter your affectionate father.

WALTER SCOTT

[PM. 8 February 1828]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I send one proof and six leaves of copy p. 15 to 20.

Remember I never mean to repress criticism though I may not always comply where you boggle. I almost always make a point of bringing the meaning clearer out though I may not myself see the necessity.

We are getting on sat cito si sat bene and will be soon done with the work. It will be out in the best season.

Yours truly W. S.

Tuesday 12 Feby [1828]

I would give a guinea to stay at home today.

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—You cannot doubt the pleasure
which it will afford me to give you the least gratification; and I am happy that Nell Squeal and all can interest you in the smallest degree. I intended to send her to the country—which I think she would hardly have relished—about the 10 or 12 of March; but she is at your service as long as you like to keep her.

This shall be warrant to John Stevenson to transfer her to your custody, which will relieve his premisses of an incumbrance. I really like the picture, and have broke, on Nell's account, through a rule of not buying anything of the kind at present.

Do you remember the Scottish greeting of two lairds in the North?

"Your maist obedient humble servaant, Tannachy Tullock."

Ansur—"Your nain man, Kilspindie."
—I am your nain man, WALTER SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE, Tuesday [12th February 1828](1) [Sharpe's Letters]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE.

DEAR JAMES,—Your criticism is I think too just though you are wrong in calling the monotony Ossianick from which it is perfectly different. Still it is the monotony of Chivalry and must so be unless it is falsely drawn. I have foretold you this before now. There are some subjects which will not bear repeated painting & these of chivalry though brilliant for once are of this kind. But we must
do the best we can.

It is unnecessary to return Sheet C. Only you may
give the vacant space 2 pages more.

I should wish to see Sheet B. before it goes to press.
I return Sheet A. and send four leaves of copy Yours
truly

W. S.

[EDIN. circa 12th Feby 1828 6 SHANDWICK PLACE]

[Stevenson]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

DEAR WALTER,—I wish you joy of your promotion.
Even if you get at the high rate, if I live & keep my
health and my hold on the public favour which indeed
are all precarious tenures I will in a year or two be able
to lend you a lift for my matters are brightening up
considerably. We were obliged to pay Mr Abud more
than he deserved but he is paid & so he be d——d. There

is no possibility of further trouble of that disgusting kind.
If London should ever be plundered by the soldiery I
recommend his shop to your particular attention which as
he deals in gold bars cannot but repay it.

I write you anxiously about your health and wish to
hear from you on that subject. My coming to town is
very dubious. While I am here I make money when I am
in London I spend yet I would like to see you all together.
Anne offers to match her dog against your cat although
perhaps you will say that as Puss wears whiskers she is the
more formidable person of the two.

When you are at Hounslow I request you will take a very early opportunity to wait on my old and affectionate friend Lord Montagu at Ditton Park which is next door. You will find yourself welcome. Don't forget the Dukes levee on any account. His not being in the post of Commander in Chief is no reason for neglecting him. It will cost you but a bow or a card & you will express my thanks as well as your own. Your affectionate father

EDINR. 14th. February [1828] WALTER SCOTT

Leave a card for Lady Shelley also.1

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS. LOCKHART

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—It gave us great pleasure to hear of all your well being especially in the Nursery. I trust Johnie will soon lay a foundation of good health which may be in future built upon. I am sorry you lose Junor 1 with many good points such as she certainly possesses but it is a bad point in human nature that master and servant may stay too long together for comfort. Old General Clerk [said] of his domestic factotum that for the first year he had been the best servant in the world the 2d and 3d the most agreeable companion and for the last twenty years the most domineering and tyrannical master that ever ruled a slave. I think Anne will easily find a place for Junor.

Our coming to town is as uncertain as possible. I rather think we shall not for however agreeable it would be [to] see you altogether I can hardly come up without
a great sacrifice of valuable time which I can employ
more usefully for all parties.

Charles left us Monday and will reach on Thursday
I suppose. It is always best to have some distinct
understanding on matters of finance. You may be sure I do
not wish Charles to be a burthen to you but rather a little
help as his residence must be more or less a little trouble
though you will think it none. Now will Seventy five
pounds at Whitsunday and as much at Martinmas paid
half yearly 150 in all pay for the knaves bed and leave
you no loser. I will settle this regularly. I suppose
Charles will have about 150 more for clothes pocket
money and any thing else which he can want. Now let
me know frankly all your sentiments upon this matter

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 385

for what may answer well in Edinburgh cannot be so
comfortable in London.

All my own matters are turning out well and I hope my
old timbers may still ride out the gale and get into port
in quiet.

Walters Majority will I suppose make him happy. I
have written to him to take better care of his health.

My best love attends Lockhart & Walter nor forgetting
little Miss. I hope Walter is reconciled to his namesakes
moustaches. There is a new Edition of Johnies book
coming out with improvements of which I will take care
he has a copy.1 I am my dear Love your affectionate
father

EDINR. 14 february [1828]
I WAS honoured with Miss Brownes most obliging note and am extremely happy that my sentiments on her musick are of the least value in her eyes. Perhaps they may be thus of some little value as being the sincere feelings of one who neither understands musick nor is much entertained by any that is not of a popular character and so I may be accounted a reasonably fair specimen of that species of connoisseur who like Jeremy in Love for Love have a reasonable good ear for a jigg though solos and sonatas give me the spleen—Now I think that when an untutored and inaccurate hearer is struck deeply with the very same musick which charms an excellent and scientific judge there can be no doubt that the piece contains both the novelty, force and natural beauty which strikes the uninstructed but also the learning and accuracy necessary to captivate those who understand what the vulgar like myself can only enjoy. This being your case Dear Miss Brown for whose talent I have such high respect I am truly proud to have had the least share in prevailing upon you to give the musick to the public. Our friend Lady Wedderburn I believe sent you a long letter about my conversation with Mr. Moschelles 1 and I can only say I believe he will be active and zealous in [exerting] his interest with the Musickal publishers to take the matter in hand. I do not suppose a name is absolutely necessary yet I believe publishers like to have one. As your clan is numerous it would not
perhaps mark the individual in a peculiar or very marked way to suffer your name to appear. But this of course must be for your own decision. I mentioned I suppose in my last that it is necessary that some one in your confidence must subscribe the number of copies thrown off—there can be no other cheque upon the engravers who work the plate off. The same person or any other will probably take the trouble of consulting Mr. Moschelles who I think is admirably well disposed to serve you.

I saw a few days ago a great probability of my being in town myself in the course of a fortnight and need not say it would have given me great pleasure to have acted as your agent in person being somewhat accustomed to that sort of work. But there seems an end of that and by mere writing that sort of bargain is not well arranged unless I had the means of communicating personally either with the Publishers or with you. But I think my last letter may make the task an easy one to any body at all acquainted with business and the inclosed letter will introduce any person whom you may employ to Mr. Moschelles good offices. You must also let Mrs. Hughes know of your purpose who will be much flattered by any communication and in her activity in behalf of friends is one of the most anxious and zealous persons whom I know. She is wife of Doctor Hughes " Canon Residency " of Saint Pauls.

Excuse my dear Miss Brown this sheet of prosing. I was a lawyer before I was in some sense a man of letters and am always anxious to do things in proper form. You have delighted us all with your music for the Earrings I but I must not take time to say more about that (however much I feel your kindness) for this letter with the enclosure
must go forth to Lady Wedderburn to be forwarded to you in order that you who are I understand at present in the country may send the credential to the friend who is to apply to Mr. Moschelles.

Let me know if I can be of further use in this matter which believe me sans phrase will give me the most particular pleasure. I venture to offer my respects to Mrs. Hemans if this should find you with her. I am with the greatest respect. Dear Miss Brown, Your very obedient and respectful Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

I have lost Mr. Moschelles residence. It will be easily learned at any of the principal Musick dealers.

EDINBURGH, 21st Feby. 1828.

[Brotherton]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I rec[e]ived your note. I am afraid you have cumberd yourself with the article. Never think on this. I can always make use of any thing I write when it does not suit you. So I entreat your being under no ceremony for I need not say I write for the review only because you are concernd with it. I am sorry I can do nothing for poor Allan.1 I have not the touch and go manner of writing which is the soul of these things. Besides I have refused in an immense number of cases. I wish Allan dearly well but if I can help him it must be in a different way.

I suppose Gillies will be all Dickie instead of Robie
some day soon. His letters are very wild.

I am very glad you have taken your line in the Quarterly as I am clear the Duke is the only man in the Country to stand bye. Peele is timid and for the rest what are they? It is wonderful no young man steps forward. I think the Duke will by example shake the long talkers who have now establishd a custom of wasting the time of their hearers exhausting those on whom the discharge of the business of the country is to rest and sending ministers as surely to goats whey quarters as old Robin McIntosh used to send his clerks in my younger days.

I was down at Ballantynes the other day and saw some sheets of a most violent and I need not add deserved flagellation [on the] part of the Professor addressd to Leigh Hunt. If the Cockney have the courage of a mouse it can not well rest where it is and I own I fear personal mischief and I am privately glad you are beyond the vortex of it. I would have men confine their literary and political quarrells within impersonal language which God know[s] may give a sufficient quantity of pain without a quarrel directly personal.

I hope Charles will be no great bother to you. I fancy in an office of John Bulls they will contrive that they should have leisure for refreshment as well as opportunity for taking it in the neighbourhood of the Office.

As Walter comes to Hampton Court I suppose my namesake will get more frequent occasion to be acquainted with his uncles whiskers.
Times have so far changed since yesterday that I think my coming up to town inevitable. I will endeavour to make my journey as soon after the 11th. as possible. Indeed I wish to come by Sea. But Anne remembers my poor Glengarrys fate and supposes great men apt to go on a lee-shore. However one way or other it seems like we shall be your guests about the 20th. At the same time though my own feelings induce me strongly to come up when I can see you altogether yet the advantage would be so much more if I remain at home that certainly if I can escape I will not come up. For certain reasons however you may say generally that you expect me about the 20th. All other matters I defer till we meet. I am always My dear Lockhart Most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

27 february [1828] EDINR.

There is a report here that Sir William Knighton had gotten leave to travel for three years. I do not believe this though I think it probable he may have gone abroad.

I send a pack of family epistles concluding you will know how to disperse them by post.

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am glad you have got settled in the Foreign Office and I have not any doubt that you will both upon principle and with a just respect to your own future interest in life you will employ your utmost exertions to improve your present situation by the closest
attention to its duties. It may lead you to difficult paths accordingly as opportunity offers and you are in a situation to avail yourself of them from the character you may have gained and the power of rendering yourself useful which your industry may have acquired. But in the least ambitious point of view you are in the road of an honest and handsome competence if the duties of your early years are carefully discharged.

I doubt you will see but little of Soph except at night and morning but I suppose like Gil Blas you will find some place of eating with your brother Commissaires.

You must let me know if Lord Howard de Waldens 1 can be with propriety employd to protect your domestic correspondence. You are aware we would not willingly be intruders in a matter of that kind. It is of less consequence to me than to another for I have Sir Francis Freling & Mr Croker to give me a frank now and then.

I suppose that as Walter is to be at Hampton Court by last advices you will be sometimes altogether & could heartily wish myself with you. But this I greatly doubt will not take place and considering that I must put myself to much expence in coming and may employ myself to the benefit of the whole by remaining here I am determined to sacrifice my inclinations to the common interest.

I send you a note to Treuttel & Wu[r]z to get such books as you want which you must use with moderation. I am dear Charles always your affectionate father
TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

MY DEAR SIR,—Although the Red hand is not the badge of distinction it may here have been yet there are cases in which the person on whom it is conferred may be fairly congratulated especially when the petit titre meets the feelings of all men as that which has been well deserved by an eminent and long course of useful services in the country. I therefore among all the many better & some worse who may be qualified to join in the stave, try to say Dignus dignis es...

In nostro do clo...

Excuse the do clo which is inapplicable but I have not prosody enough to be sure of entering a more appropriate epithet into the metre without a solecism.

May you long live to enjoy your knighthood.

I have the note about the Saxon poem and will with
TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I can still say nothing certain about my time of Advent the immediate probability of which seems rather to diminish than increase. I should be as well pleased to let Lent be over for like Swift I hate stockfish furmity and sour faces.1

I am highly flatterd by Moores kind intentions in my favour and will receive the dedication 2 as a distinguishd compliment both as respecting the author and the subject. I would write a line but perhaps I should wait till I hear more certainly lest I should have the appearance of gobbling up the compliment before it was decidedly put in my power.

I saw some sheets of your Burns which I have no doubt will supersede all former lives. I conceive his over estimation of the genius of such men as Lapraik to have been excited so far as it was real by the similarity of taste betwixt himself and these rhymers however inferior the latter might be in powers. And partly perhaps to have been of the nature of the caresses which a celebrated Beauty is often seen to bestow upon girls far inferior in beauty to herself and whom " She loves the better
therefor[e] "—

I have no doubt you will drill Leigh Hunt as he
deserves without descending to his own stile of Billingsgate.
Gillies's conduct is highly improper knowing your
situation with a wife & family. I can do no more for
him than I have done.

I am rather sorry Haydon thinks of writing though I
may probably enjoy the publication. But a painter
should be of no politics and I fear poor fellow he will make
enemies of his old friends without the least certainty of
acquiring new ones.

Love to Sophia. I hope the moustaches rise in Walters
good graces. This will accompany a new Edition of the
Tales greatly improved for Mr Littlejohns kind
acceptance.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

Greatly do I enjoy the prospect of meeting the whole
kitt of you over wine and wallnuts once more. It has not
happen'd I think since your marriage.

I swear by the Dukes fortune in politics and war and
take no small credit to myself for having been at the
Rising in the North Countrye—the great Northern
rebellion as I heard some Whigs term it. God send the
King preserve his health and I think all will go well.

Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 4 March 1828

I think curious light might be thrown on Burns life
from some of his fragments of songs which he threw off
like sparkles from a flint when anything struck him. Thus when he was finishing his house at Ellisland he set off with the line of a happy & contented man

I have a house o' my ain

feeling all the manly consequence as a householder and a husband which a settlement in life which might have been expected to be permanent inspired him with.

You know his poem about the Carlines of the South.

I tried to get some illustrations of it from Millar of Dalswinton but doubt my success—I mean some anecdotes of the Election contest.

I enclose a letter to Moore after all.

Let long David throw the two letters into twopenny post.

TO THOMAS HOOD

MY DEAR MR HOOD,—It was very ungracious in me to leave you in a day's doubt whether I was gratified or otherwise with the honour you did me to inscribe your whims and oddities to me. I received with great pleasure this new mark of your kindness and it was only my leaving your volume and letter in the country which delayed my answer as I forgot the address.

I was favoured with Mr Cooper's beautiful sketch of the heart-piercing incident of the dead greyhound which is executed with a force and fancy which I flatter myself
that I who was in my younger days and in part still am a great lover of dogs and horses and an accurate observer of their habits can appreciate. I intend the instant our term ends to send a few verses 1 if I can make any at my years in acknowledgment. I will get a day's leisure for this purpose next week when I expect to be in the country. Pray inform Mr Cooper of my intention though I fear I will be unable to do anything deserving of the subject.

I am very truly your obliged humble servant,

EDINBURGH 4 March [1828] WALTER SCOTT

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS (OR 15TH) HUSSARS, HOUNSLOW 2

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have seen Mr Solicitor General this morning after an inevitable delay occasioned by his being at Tynningham to see Lord Haddington who is I fear dying. The Solicitor sees no difficulty in allowing you to have the loan of such part of the Trust funds as may be necessary to complete your promotion you insuring your life for the amount. He said very properly that in advancing your views he would be forwarding your wifes interest. So therefore I think you may rely upon the money being procured as fast as sale of stock &c can be managed which will certainly make some inevitable delay. I see it is still uncertain what sum you will have occasion for which must be fixed before the stock &c is sold for it would be very awkward first to pitch on a particular sum and then to find that inadequate to the purpose. So that it will be necessary that you know exactly how Callaghan & you are to settle before you can
tell exactly what cash you will need. I wish you had been more communicative to me on these matters when you were in Scotland and I would have had it in order before now. It is lucky I intercepted your letter to Colonel Fergusson. I will speak to Mr Bayley and hurry him as much as I can.

I am quite pleased you are going to Hampton Court which must be a delightful station. I hope your young officers will not mew when the good old ladies of quality are taking their evening stroll which I think was taken very unkind of a regiment of your brother Hussars who were in consequence removed from the guard over the coterie or coterie of Hampton Court. Your late skirmishes with the Black cat at Canterbury will qualify you for your approaching duty.

I wish to God we could all meet some fine spring day and eat Maids of honour and drink good Sherry at Hampton court but I am afraid the pleasure is too great to be hoped for. I suppose you will see the Lockharts often and that Walter will get familiar with your Moustaches. There is no news only the High Chief Cluny Macpherson gave a grand ball last night with plaids and pibrochs.

Kind love to Jane. I intend to leave her a few days under the happy and triumphant idea that I owe her a letter. I said I would see Mr Bayley. I have seen him accordingly but he will write more fully on the subject than I can only that your bargain will be of course fulfilled as speedily as possible.

I have a letter from Sophia which throws doubt on your being Major at all but that seems apocryphal considering the terms of your last to Mr Bayley. In fact it is very hard
LETTERS OF

TO R. LOGAN, LATE OF THE [12TH] ROYAL LANCERS, IN THE SERVICE OF HIS BRITANIC MAJESTY, DIEPPE

SIR,—I am honoured with your enquiries and am sorry I cannot answer them in a way calculated to conciliate your natural feelings for old Logan of Restalrig. He was certainly a sad loon but I think shows to no greater disadvantage than with a very few exceptions all the great men of his time who like him sought wealth and aggrandizement by embarking in dark and dangerous intrigues. The late Malcolm Laing whose acuteness was great and whose unfavourable opinion of the Stuarts was greater held for some time a belief that the letters produced by Sprott were forgeries. But on examining them with accuracy he became perfectly convinced they were genuine.

The Lady who wrote the novel you allude to is herself of the Logan family and has some of Restalrig's papers particularly a pardon for the doom of forfeiture. I have had occasion to know that she was only guided by her own fancy in giving a favourable character of her
ancestors conduct for she applied to me in pretty much the same manner which you have done me the honour to do.2

I could give her no information for her purpose so I believe she made the facts (as she certainly had a right to do) give way to the hypothesis which she prefered.

It is however not every person of long descended ancestry who is offended with his ancestors being distinguished even for deeds of cruelty so they were at the same time actions of historical fame. I have heard of a Mr. Tyrrel in Hampshire who was extremely angry when he read in Horace Walpoles Historic doubts some arguments tending to show that his ancestor did not smother Edward IVths children in the Tower and said very sulkily " I suppose they will next find that we did not murder William Rufus."

I assure you taking a general view of distinguished Scotsmen of the period you will find two that are worse than Robert Logan for every one who was better which is the only consolation which can be afforded to you in the circumstances by Sir Your obedient humble Servant

EDINR. 9th March 1828 WALTER SCOTT

It may interest you to know that there exists in possession of the present Lord Napier a contract betwixt Robert Logan and his Lordships ancestor Napier of Merchiston the celebrated mathematician and inventor of the logarithms. The contract set forth that whereas it was manifest that it was probable as well from apparitions as other ways that there was a great treasure concealed in Logans tower of Fastcastle, therefore it was agreed that
Napier was by means of Christian art (exclusive I suppose of Magic) to discover where it was hidden in reward of which good service Logan was to divide the treasure with him. But it was anxiously stipulated on Napier's part that certain security was to be found by some Barons and gentlemen that they convey the Astrologer and his share of the treasure in safety from the Castle after the job was done. There was nothing showing whether the attempt was made or whether Logan had found the security required.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN STEVENSON, BOOKSELLER [87 PRINCES STREET], EDINBURGH

CAMP was got by a black and tan English terrier calld Doctor the property of Mr. Storie, Farrier in Rose Street about 1800 out of a thorough-bred English brindled bull-bitch the property of Mr. John Adams of the Riding School Adjutant to the Royal Edinburgh Volunteer cavalry. He was of great strength and very handsome extremely sagacious faithful and affectionate to the human species and possessed of a great turn for gaiety and drollery. Although he was never taught any tricks he learned some of his own accord and understood whatever was said to him as well as any creature I ever saw. His great fault was an excessive ferocity towards his own species which sometimes brought his Master and himself into dangerous scrapes. He used to accompany me always in coursing of which he was a great amateur and was one of the best dogs for finding hares I ever saw though I have since had very fine terriers. At last he met
with an accident which gave him a sprain in the back from which he never recovered after which he could not follow when I went out on horseback. The servant used to tell him when I was seen coming home. I lived then at Ashestiel and there were two ways by which I might return. If the servant said, "Camp, your Master is coming back by the hill," he ran to meet me in that direction. If the lad said, "by the ford," he came down to the bank of the river to welcome me; nor did he ever make a mistake in the direction named. I might mention many instances of similar sagacity. He was seldom scolded or punished and except in his pugnacious propensities I never saw so manageable a dog. I could even keep him from fighting so long as I had my eye on him but if I quitted my vigilance for a moment he was sure to worry the dog nearest to him.

He is painted in two portraits of his owner by Raeburn one at Dalkeith Palace and one in my own possession. He lived till about twelve years old and might have lived longer but for the severe exercise which he had taken when young and a considerable disposition to voracity especially where animal food was to be come by. I could add a number of curious anecdotes of his sagacity but they are connected with a family loss since sustained and are painful to recollect or detail. There is enough to illustrate Mr Stevenson's picture which was painted by Mr Howe 1 then a painter of animals of some merit.

W. S.

SHANDWICK PLACE EDINBURGH March 11th 1828
I may add that the breadth of his chest and broadness of his paws made him a capital water-dog and when I used to shoot wild ducks—which was not often—an excellent retriever.

[Familiar Letters]

TO [MESSRS. TREUTTEL AND WURTZ, TREUTTEL, JUN. AND RICHTER] THE PUBLISHERS OF THE FOREIGN QUARTERLY REVIEW [30, SOHO SQUARE, LONDON]

GENTLEMEN,—I am favoured with your letter advising me that you have directed Messrs Cadell & Coy to pay 50, for the article I furnished to your last review which is quite satisfactory. I did not undertake to contribute for the Foreign Quarterly under any view save that of assisting my friend Mr Gillies in an useful and honourable undertaking by which prudently managed and under your powerful management he may make an honourable livelihood. At the same time having had an immense loss as you know it is not in my power to communicate gratuitous assistance with justice to my own family and others.

As to terms I have during a long literary life never desired a farthing more than a bookseller can honestly and fairly afford and a new undertaking must I am aware be a severe effort. I suppose that from an undeserved degree of public favour I have never made a bargain of which the bookseller could complain although I believe no man living has (excepting from inevitable misfortune) received more money from the Trade. But no Gentleman ever complained of my making a hard or disadvantageous bargain.
If my time permits me to write an occasional article I only expect to be dealt with like other contributors at a lower or higher rate for I stand well enough with the public to expect what you can afford for the most popular assistance and have no wish or desire for more than what that may be.

I sometimes want foreign books and if you can afford me such at the trade price it will put you to less expense occasionally and will be equally or more agreeable to me than cash.

But I need say nothing on these matters as I shall be in London and take an opportunity of waiting on you early in April. I am gentlemen Your humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 12 March 1828

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE [LONDON]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—On Saturday I got my spring motions absolutely determined. The oil gas company have disposed of their whole property to the Coal gas Company and retire from business. The consideration is 1000 shares of the coal gas Compy. to be divided among the members of the oil Gas compy as their interest extends. We are thus saved from a great loss an incumbent expense and a dubious conflict and I have no doubt that in proportion as the stock of the Coal gas increases in value which it must do by the removal of competition
we may even profit considerably. In the mean time all pother about the bill is ended and the immediate pressing necessity of my coming to town is removed. I will now set off about the end of the 1st. week of April unless something particular comes in the way.

I heard from Mr. Miller Dalswintons eldest son the two following circumstances concerning Burns which you may notice or not as you list.

When he came to stay at Dalswinton all night as he often did he used to stipulate for a bottle of brandy in his sleeping room and drink it well nigh out before morning. This perhaps it may be invidious to mention.

The other is that Perry of the Morning Chronicle through my informer Mr Millar offered Burns five guineas a week as an occasional correspondent—also guerdon as a reporter and as a general contributor if he would settle in London. He declined it alleging his excise situation was a certain provision which he did not like to part with. Mr Millar seemed to think his refusal was rather to be imputed to his reluctance to part with low associates in Dumfries. I think it must have been a natural dislike of regular labour of a literary kind. I think the famous "Scots wha hae wi Wallace bled" first appeared in the morning Chronicle. I remember reading it in that paper announced as being either a song of ancient times or an imitation by the first of our living poets.

You know Burns song of the five Carlins in the South. I have a notion Millar could give some good illustrations about it. If you please I will inquire at him.
Always with kindest love to Sophia and Charles most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

Kiss all the babies—

EDINR. 10 March [1828]

Tomorrow we are for Abbotsford where please to address.

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I return the sheets of Tales with some waste of Napoleon for ballast. Pray read like a lynx, for with all your devoted attention things will escape. Imagine your printing that the Douglases after James II. had dirked the Earl, trailed the royal safe-conduct at

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1 Yours truly, however, W. S.

[Journal]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—Your arguments are prevailing and I will not allow some unpleasant feelings of my own and the unpleasant bodings of our friend James to stand in the way of future novels. I will write to Gibson that I think he may contract with you for three volumes to be ready at Martinmas or thereabouts—price £4200—we will then know how things get on. In the mean time faint heart
never won fair lady.

You are quite wellcome to put 3000 tales of the Grandfather to press—value to the author as you handsomely propose 80 per thousand or 240. If you think proper you may enlarge the impression but I know you think with me that over-printing is a great blunder. With a view to the continuation of this popular work I wish you would pick up for me quietly such editions of Vertots revolutions 3 of Spain Portugal Sweden Denmark etc as you can get out of catalogues. They are good general Indexes to foreign information though I mean to consult the original historians of course. It may be as well to do this as quietly as possible without mentioning my name to booksellers.

The 240 may remain at my credit with you. I owe you besides 500—125 advanced during winter. I have full cash for London only when you come out you may bring me to account 50 in english notes or sovereigns for the road. I will leave 150, payable 24 April which you will have the goodness to receive and apply as I will advise you. In fact I never was so easy in money matters (which is one of the uses of adversity) so far as my own wants are concernd.

We will be most happy to see the Ballantynes and you on Saturday 29 current as you propose. I think of starting on the 2d. or 3d April and shall make no hurried journey probably passing two or three days on the road to look about us as I would like to pass a day at Alnwick & another at Mainsforth. The Valentines eve will be finishd to day or tomorrow but I suspect some proofs must
follow me to London as James cannot get them all put up.
I will instantly look over the Grandfather in which
nothing will occur but verbal correction. I will have it ready by the time you come here Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 24 March [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

DEAR WILLIE,—. . . I saw the Duke of Buccleuch only one day at dinner and there was company but I took an opportunity to speak with him on our friend Hoggs business. I understood him to say he had referred the matter to Mr Riddell for some fuller information. I will see Lord Montagu when in town and will try to speak to him on the subject. It was You I think gave me some impression that the farm was rather a losing concern but I do not hold myself a judge and if I could serve Hog[g] it would [be] by enabling him to follow his own plans and not by thrusting my opinion upon [him]. . . I I expect to set out for London next week unless I am detain'd at home by Anne's cold which has continued to hang about her since her Edinburgh festivities and for which I fear London would be a bad cure. I trust however this will make no obstacle and having the opportunity of speaking for our shepherd you may depend upon it I will run the risque of being Chappit back a risk of all others which I
detest incurring rather than leave his cause unpleaded.

It is quite a particular case in all others. I avoid interfering
with the Dukes affairs for after all the difference of
our ages must always prevent the sort of intimacy between
him & me as existed betwixt me & his father. He has
been always extremely kind and I am sure I wish him for
his own and his parents sake as well as any of my own
sons. ..

Kind love to Mrs Laidlaw and the lasses. How many
crows should we have plucked together literary,2 philo-
sophical & theological but that ill fate has separated us
for the present. I am always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 March [docketed 1828]

[Extract]

SIR,—I am much obliged by your letter, requesting that
I would express to you my sentiments respecting Mr

Lodge's splendid Work,1 consisting of the Portraits of the
most celebrated persons of English history, accompanied
with Memoirs of their lives....

Mr. Lodge's talents as a Historian and Antiquary are
well known to the public by his admirable collection of
ancient letters and documents, entitled Illustrations of
British History, a book which I have frequently consulted; and have almost always succeeded in finding not only the information required, but collected a great deal more as I went in search of it. The present Work presents the same talents and industry; the same patient powers of collecting information from the most obscure and hidden sources, and the same talent for selecting the facts which are the rarest and most interesting, and presenting them to the general reader in a luminous and concise manner.

It is impossible for me to conceive a work which ought to be more interesting to the present age than that which exhibits before our eyes our "fathers as they lived," accompanied with such memorials of their lives and characters as enable us to compare their persons and countenances with their sentiments and actions.

I pretend to offer no opinion upon the value of the Work in respect to art—my opinion on that subject is literally worth nothing in addition to that of the numerous judges of paramount authority which have already admitted its high merits. But I may presume to say that this valuable and extended Series of the Portraits of the Illustrious Dead affords to every private gentleman, at a moderate expence, the interest attached to a large Gallery of British Portraits, on a plan more extensive than any collection which exists, and at the same time the essence of a curious library of historical, bibliographical, and antiquarian works. It is a work which, in regard to England, might deserve the noble motto rendered with such dignity by Dryden:
TO ROBERT SURTEES

YOUR OBEIDENT SERVANT

ABBOTSFORD, 25th March 1828

WALTER SCOTT

[Portraits of Illustrious Personages and Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO ROBERT CADELL

YOUR OBEIDENT SERVANT

ABBOTSFORD, 1st April, 1828

WALTER SCOTT

[Surtees Memoir]
frank addressed to me at No 24 Sussex place Regents park.

I send inclosed a letter to Mr Pole 1 Musician Princes Street. Just at the time of our misfortunes I had got from him a pianoforte of the first & best class and I could never get him poor fellow to send in the bill for fear of inconvenience. pray have the goodness to get and settle it. I inclose other bills great & small to [the] amount of 300 in all but they may wait till 25 current if more convenient. To the boot of this I request you will have the goodness to pay 40 to Langs receipt and inclose the receipt by post to Mrs Macdonald Housekeeper Abbotsford Melrose. This will put my worldly affairs nearly all strait with the world except the heavy artillery. I am sorry the proofs are not come I hope to send the Sheet wanting by tomorrows mail Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 2 April [1828]

TO DANIEL TERRY, BOULOGNE-SUR-MER 2

MY DEAR TERRY,—I received with sincere distress your most melancholy letter. Certainly want of candour with one's friends is blameable, and procrastination in circumstances of embarrassment is highly unwise. But they bring such a fearful chastisement on the party who commits them, that he may justly expect, not the reproaches, but the sympathy and compassion of his friends; at least of all such whose conscience charges them with errors of
their own. For my part, I feel as little title, as God knows I have wish, to make any reflections on the matter, more than are connected with the most sincere regret on your account. The sum at which I stand noted in the schedule is of no consequence in the now more favourable condition of my affairs, and the loss to me personally is the less, that I always considered 200 of the same as belonging to my godson; but he is young, and may not miss the loss when he comes to be fitted out for the voyage of life: we must hope the best. I told your solicitor that I desired he would consider me as a friend of yours, desirous to take as a creditor the measures which seemed best to forward your interest. It might be inconvenient to me were I called upon to make up such instalments of the price of the theatre as are unpaid; but of this, I suppose, there can be no great danger. Pray let me know as soon as you can, how this stands. I think you are quite right to stand to the worst, and that your retiring was an injudicious measure which cannot be too soon retraced, coute que coute.

I am at present in London with Lockhart, who, as well as my daughter, are in deep sorrow for what has happened, as they, as well as I on their account, consider themselves deeply obliged to Mrs Terry's kindness, as well as from regard to you. These hard times must seem still harder while you are in a foreign country. I am not, you know, so wealthy as I have been, but 20 or 30 are heartily at your service, if you will let me know how the remittance can reach you. It does not seem to me that an arrangement with your creditors will be difficult; but for God's sake do not temporize and undertake burdens which you cannot discharge, and which will only lead to new difficulties.
As to your views about an engagement at Edinburgh I doubt much, though an occasional visit would probably succeed. My countrymen, taken in their general capacity, are not people to have recourse to in adverse circumstances. John Bull is a better beast in misfortune. Your objections to an American trip are quite satisfactory, unless the success of your solicitor's measures should in part remove them, when it may be considered as a pis-aller.

As to Walter, there can be no difficulty in procuring his admission to the Edinburgh Academy, and if he could be settled with his grandfather, or under his eye, as to domestic accommodation, I would willingly take care of his schooling, and look after him when I am in town. I shall be anxious, indeed, till I hear that you are once more restored to the unrestrained use of your talents; for I am sensible how dreadfully annoying must be your present situation, which leaves so much time for melancholy retrospection without any opportunity of exertion. Yet this state, like others, must be endured with patience: the furiously impatient horse only plunges himself deeper in the slough, as our old hunting excursions may have taught us. In general, the human mind is strong in proportion to the internal energy which it possesses. Evil fortune is as transient as good, and if the endangered ship is still manned by a sturdy and willing crew, why then

Up and rig a jury foremast,
She rights, she rights, boys! we're off shore.2

This was the system I argued upon in my late distresses; and, therefore, I strongly recommend it to you. I beg my kindest compliments to Mrs Terry, and I hope better days may come. I shall be here till the beginning of May; therefore we may meet; believe me very truly yours.
MY DEAR JAMES,— ... I grieve to see poor Dan Terry is ruined horse and foot all owing to the carelessness which I dreaded from the first & letting small debts grow into great ones by accumulation of interest and expenses. I shall lose 500 which I never expected he would repay so it can hardly be said to be a loss at all & I may get some of it back. I wish the whole would place the poor fellow where he stood last year. He comes home to surrender himself. His debts are 7700 or thereabout—5000 odds is offered for his share in the theatre. No part of his conduct is incorrect nor can he be even said to have lived extravagantly. He was just indolent & let interest be added to principal. . . . Yours truly

15 April [PM. 1828]                   W. SCOTT

24 SUSSEX PLACE, REGTS. PARK

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

My DEAR ALLAN,—I deferred writing till I came up because I dislike to tell a long story in writing when it can be better said in a few words spoken. I assure you with most sincere inclinations to serve you it is not possible for me to do so in the present instance. I The various
requests each seeming most easy and reasonable in the individual instance and urged by so many motives of kindness or benevolence encroached last year so much on the time which I must dedicate to the extrication of my own affairs, that I have abstained from every thing of the kind this year—[except] in one case Mr Heaths which made a considerable object. Believe me I would willingly have made you an exception but it would have involved me in a course of explanations and expostulations which seem to have no end. I hope it will be in my power to shew it is not from indifference to your person or disregard to your talents having a sincere regard for the one and a high estimation of the other that I am compelled to decline your present request, which while it seems much in my power really is not so. I am dear Allan Very truly yours

W SCOTT

24 SUSSEX PLACE 16 April [1828]

I hope the measles will soon allow us to meet.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I will trouble you to pay out of my exchequer receipts 75 odds to Mr. Bridges being the outfit of my nephew William Scott 1 for Canada of which Mr. Bridges has furnishd me with the particulars.

I am very well but much distressd in mind on account of a sudden illness of little Johnnie Lockhart which I fear is to terminate fatally.
I will be glad to hear what you are about in Edinburgh and whether you have agreed with Mr. Bayley I will not probably be in Edinburgh till the middle of May I am

Dear Sir Your faithful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

25 April 1828 24 SUSSEX PLACE REGENTS PARK

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 98 KINGS ROAD, BRIGHTON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received with pleasure your glimpses of hope & comfort and would fain hope our dear little sufferer may yet have a better turn than our fears anticipated. You are quite right to come up to Mr Peeles dinner on Sunday. He should not be neglected. I am getting Miss Nicolson's affidavit made and lodged in Chancery while she is in the humour & has the power of making it. I trust to get it finishd in the course of next week but I dare not quit town till it is finishd. The sum now amounts to upwards of 5000 and I think there is every chance of its being recoverd.

My Love to Anne and Sophia. I am out every day but come home early at night. I had a bad cold but it is quite gone. I expect to see you on Sunday if not tomorrow. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

LONDON 2 May [PM. 1828]

I have sold a small of Stock belonging to poor Lady Scott of which I had the life rent it amounts to 246., 11. Divided into four shares this is to each of you 61., 12 which shall be yours at meeting.
TO RT. HONBLE ROBERT PEEL

(10-413) MY DEAR SIR,—I am very sorry to find that a paltry
(10-413) Scottish election for which I thought I had provided a tie I
(10-413) as they call it, is like to recall me to the North more
(10-413) hastily than I [wish] and obliges me to ask a private

414 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-414) audience of you for half an hour when such an intrusion
(10-414) may best suit your convenience.

(10-414) The business I have to state respects the mode in which
(10-414) a great literary and political engine, the Quarterly
(10-414) Review, can best be directed to the service of the
(10-414) principles of religion and loyalty which it has always
(10-414) advocated & which its present editor having uniformly
(10-414) maintained is not like to abandon while the Duke and Mr Peele
(10-414) are at the helm.

(10-414) The subject seems of importance and I may mention
(10-414) that the Review sells 12000 copies yearly and that 2000
(10-414) of these have been added during the present editorial
(10-414) management, that its circulation is among the highest
(10-414) and most influential class of readers and is more than
(10-414) all the other Reviews the Edinburgh included. I can not
(10-414) help thinking the rendering the support of such a work
(10-414) during the general if not total defection of the daily
(10-414) press a matter of some consequence and as no one can or
(10-414) at least will undertake to show the means of rendering it
effectually, so it is with this purpose that I am thus far
(10-414) intruding myself on your valuable time to know whether and
(10-414) by what means such a confidential channel could be opened
between the Editor and the Government as may make him aware how and when the services of the work may be made efficaciously and [sentence incomplete] Your official situation and personal attachment to literature (permit me also to mention the tokens of personal regard I have had the honour to receive from you) alike point out the propriety of applying to you in this delicate & as it seems to me very important matter. I am, Dear Sir, With respect your most obedient humble servant WALTER SCOTT

24 SUSSEX STREET REGENTS PARK

Friday [2nd May 1828]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you the other day I would come down but Miss N. is shifting her Lodgings and I must get that matter settled while she feels kindly towards us. There are also some other things to be traced out. I find it is on 11th May that you dine with Mr Peel not the 5th 1 when I have that pleasure. Love to Sophia and God send you and us all more comfortable news of poor Johnie.

I gave Charles the money ☐ 55., to be paid into Coutts' on your account it is the fourth part of the money in the funds reduced by the expense of Letters of administration being ☐ 14, o., o.

There are ☐ 21., of dividends which being my property I have given to Chisholm for poor Terrys behoof which I am sure all concerning will approve of.
Tell Anne I have her letter. I cured myself of the cold by a good dose of antimonial wines & squills.

I will let you know which [day] I can see you but I fancy it will be after the 11th. Let me know how the dear child comes on & I rest in unrest. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

LONDON, 3 May [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

To [THOMAS HANDLEY] 2

MY DEAR SIR,—I have just now receivd your kind letter. I will lay the draught before Miss Nicolson who I dare say will find it agreeable to her memorandum.

Would it not be necessary to examine a respectable person or two in order to prove Miss Nicolsons acquaintance with the late Made. Charpentier, her residence there, and the fact that she possesd the opportunity of getting the knowlege which she possesses with respect to Made. Charpentiers affairs. I took out Letters of Administration a few days ago for the purposing of selling some Stock belonging to Lady Scott to divide it among the young people, so I am so far advanced. In respect to the proof required—there are two points which will be difficult to prove otherwise than by Miss Nicolsons general knowlege of the facts. These are 1st. the marriage of Jean Charpentier with Marguerite Eli Charpentier. But if we have luck to recover the certificates of baptism at Lyons, I they will
probably refer to the father & mother as married persons.

dly. I fear there is no hope of finding any thing respecting

death of Jean Charpentier.

All the other points can be clearly proved. I will wait

on Miss Nicolson & let you know her answer for I suppose

er evidence should be secured as soon as possible. I am

your truly obliged                      WALTER SCOTT

REGENTS PARK SUSSEX PLACE 24

4 May [1828]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have been ungratefully
silent owing to the anxiety of the time which I have
passed here latterly—now that our hopes begin to
assume a more cheerful prospect I hasten to write.2 I
had not been here a week before poor dear Johnnie

1828                  SIR WALTER SCOTT        417

[Lockhart] became very unwell spat blood with a fever
and continual cough and became so much debilitated
that the physicians thought him in the most instant
danger. He was posted down to Brighton without delay
his father mother and Anne going with him and settling
themselves there with such effect that thank God the poor
little fellow is much better and we have fair hope of his
weathering this bad turn. Whether the constant care
of his parents can keep alive this feeble plant God only
knows and to him we must refer ourselves.

In the mean time it is sad enough to have come up here
(10-417)to meet my children all together and instead of doing so
(10-417)I am left to play Seged of Ethiopia in a solitary house.
(10-417)No one is left me but Charles whose business takes him
(10-417)up at all hours except for an hour in the morning and
(10-417)Walter who is at Hampton court. You would have been
(10-417)sorry but I think pleased to see Anne with a melancholy
(10-417)countenance but a resolved spirit send back her tickets
(10-417)for Allmacks for the Caledonian Ball and all the fine
(10-417)affairs she had been asked to & quietly accompany her
(10-417)sister to help to nurse the sick boy.

(10-417)I hope I shall see the least glimpse of Dr. Hughes and
(10-417)you before we go which will be in the middle of May.
(10-417)If not we make sure of you in July when we will be at
(10-417)Abbotsford from 12 July to 12 November and I must not
(10-417)add delighted to see you. If you can bring Mr. Hughes
(10-417)and his lady tant mieux.

(10-417)Poor Terry's misfortunes have arisen from imprudence
(10-417)but nothing worse. On his undertaking the adventure
(10-417)of the Adelphi theatre which was a most profitable
(10-417)one he gave his friends to understand at least allowed
(10-417)them to believe that he was unembarassd whereas an old
(10-417)debt or two augmented heavily by means which money
(10-417)lenders understand was in fact hanging like a millstone
(10-417)about his neck. This turned at last too large for his
(10-417)management and he is I fear irretrievably ruined. But
(10-417)he has a high character in his profession and therefore

(10-418)though he has lost a cast for fortune which may never
(10-418)again present itself he has still the means of subsistence
(10-418)left. I apprehend he will be obliged to sell his share in
(10-418)the Adelphi worth about £ 5000 l which will pay twelve or
(10-418)fourteen shillings in the pound. It is sad work. I lent
him a sum of no great consequence intending that 200
should go to fit out his child when he could get an
appointment. This too is lost in the wreck—what I
may lose myself is of no consideration and I would give
it all freely to see the poor fellow on his legs again.

I am trying what I can do for Allan Cunningham &
I trust may succeed. He is a real good fellow and a clever
one if he knew when he had said enough. Love to my
excellent Doctor your son his lady and the Godson. The
dogs for the Duchess are in health but have rather grown
bigger than they should be. I will send them by the next
steam boat when I return to Edinburgh. Adieu dear
Madam. God bless you.

WALTER SCOTT

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

MY DEAR WALTER,—I met Sir William Knighton to day
who informd me that I was to be commanded to the
palace on Sunday. Though I have not rec[e]ived the
official intimation I think it best to break off our
engagement which of course this order supercedes. It would be
very ungrateful to be sorry for H. Majestys remembrance
of me. But I could have wishd it had been for another
day.

Lockhart has just come in : the news from Brighton
are I think pretty much the same at least there is thought
(10-419)to be no pressing danger or any great tendency to
recovery. I remain your most obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT
24 SUSSEX PLACE 9th. May [PM. 1828]

I hope to see you one morning next week.

TO WILLIAM GOODHUGH 1

Sir Walter Scott ought before now to have returned to
Mr. Goodhugh his best thanks for the Library Manual
from which Sir Walter is sure he will receive much
information. For the improvement of another edition. Sir
Walter would recommend the expunging the note p. 151,
respecting the novel of Waverley having been offered to
several booksellers for £ 25 or £ 30. No such offer was ever
made, but Mr. Constable, who was in the secret of the
author, offered £ 500 for the work while in progress,
which the author declined, thinking if it was worth that
sum it was worth more.

Sir Walter has also the honour to acknowledge Mr.
Goodhugh's grammatical work.

NO 24, SUSSEX PLACE, REGENT'S PARK,

13 May [1828]
[Forget Me Not, 1845]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

DEAR SIR,—I observe with great pleasure that all is
arranged for the new Edition. From what I have
(10-420) remarked your plan is far the best could have been
(10-420) thought upon 1 . . .

(10-420) This is the Roxburghe Club day and I hear nothing
(10-420) of my contribution I thought James would have sent me
(10-420) a line about it at least.

(10-420) I do not think I can set out before the 20th. as I go
(10-420) down to Brighton to see my daughter & poor Johnie who
(10-420) is not much better. I am commanded also to attend
(10-420) the Duchess of Kent on the 19th. By the way I have seen
(10-420) a high person who seemd much gratified with the idea
(10-420) of the dedication Always yours truly

(10-420) [15th May 1828] WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS, ST. JAMES'S PLACE

(10-420) MY DEAR ROGERS,—I cannot give up our Hamptonian
(10-420) frolic. Wordsworth has promised to join us in place of
(10-420) the Transatlantic Cooper or brings him should he be
(10-420) still within reach and I would propose Sunday 25th at
(10-420) 2 o'clock mustering in James street. I am sure my
(10-420) daughter in law would delight to see Miss Rogers. I will
(10-420) take care of Wordsworth outward and homeward bound
(10-420) but my voiture like the Derby Dillie only carries three
(10-420) Insides Always Yrs WALTER SCOTT

(10-420) 16th May 1828 SUSSEX TERRACE

[Abbotsford Copies]
TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(10-420) private & confidential

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I have a particular reason for asking half an hours private conversation with you on a subject of some interest in the present state of publick affairs I mean the Quarterly Review. The number of copies sold amounts to 12,000 having increased considerably while under Lockhart’s charge. This sale is equal to all the other reviews in Britain put together for the Edinburgh does not sell 6000 or all the rest above the same number. It is therefore in these reading days a most powerful engine especially as the power of the press is every day increasing.

Lockhart’s connection with the work ends in a few Months 1 & Murray is I presume desirous of renewing it. But I think the Editors continuing in office will much depend upon his being able to obtain some confidential channel through which he may obtain a hint from time to time what he is to do & what forbear. I must tell you in great confidence his situation at present a great deal cripples his power of being useful. Members of the government holding situations of consequence propose to him articles of the most opposite tendency without his having the means of knowing which with a view to his Majestys service he ought to prefer. Now if any confidential quarter was pointed out where [a] hint might be given or a question asked it would give energy and efficacy to his interference. Believe me dear Sir William the matter is of the last consequence. Men were formerly
led by the ears—they are now guided by the eye and the influence of the author has succeeded to that of the orator. The whole daily press seems to me to have embraced democratical opinions without one exception. And it is worth while to secure and effectually direct this very important branch of the periodical literature.

Some other things I want to mention but they are personal to Lockhart himself and can be easily arranged

422 LETTERS OF 1828

Indeed you partly know the subject from poor Canning.

I am my dear Sir William gratefully and truly yours

24 SUSSEX PLACE REGENTS PARK WALTER SCOTT

16 September [May 1828]
[John Murray]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

MY DEAR WALTER,—As Anne and I leave for Scotland on Monday se'ennighf I would gladly dine with you Sunday 25, and renew my proposal to bring Rogers and instead of the American, Wordsworth who is my old friend. If I could possibly intrude on Jane so far I would like to ask Wordsworth[s] wife & daughter who are in all the senses of the word very plain persons. Do you undertake to face us for an early dinner.

Wordsworth asked me a question which I could not answer. It respected the family &c of Mr Temple of your corps and whether he was like to be a good match for a young person whom I suppose he has proposed to.
I know nothing of the family but said I believed Mr Temple to be perfectly respectable a younger brother I believe but further I could say nothing. It is of course an affair of consequence. I am always Your[s] affectly

W SCOTT
18 May 1828 24 SUSSEX PLACE

We will come about three walk about for an hour and dine early. Let me know if you will face the Lions & Lionesses. I have much regard for Wordsworth.

[Law]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

MY DEAR ALLAN,—It gives me the most sincere pleasure to say that the Cadetship is secured—It is however for next season—you will have particulars from Lord Melville who will send you the official appointment. I know Mr Chantrey kindly means to make all expense easy—I enclose a note for him and am with congratulations Dear Allan most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 423

Melville Sunday [18th May 1828] 24 SUSSEX PLACE

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have a letter from John Gibson 2 by which I see that the Grande Opus cannot be adjusted till I come
down. There are some hanks which I trust to unravel
without much difficulty. I thank you for your attention
about the house. My servants will come in about friday
30 May. I think we shall be ourselves at home on 1st.
June or if Wednesday be a play day on the 3d. You know
we have a recess every second Wednesday in the Court of
Session. I bring matter with me to set J. B. instantly
going with the Tales and there shall no grass grow under
my feet you may depend on it.

Every body here seems satisfied with the fair Maid of
Perth which is great encouragement. I returnnd from
Brighton yesterday I cannot say I think the poor child
better although no immediate symptoms of danger appear.
But he has constant attacks and no strength to rally upon,
a melancholy prospect

WALTER SCOTT
23 May 1828 24 SUSSEX PLACE REGTS. PARK

Many thanks for your attention to the plants.

27 May I am just on the eve of setting out. I recommend
to your kind charge some of the heavy baggage
which will come down by sea.

Private
[Stevenson]

TO THE RIGHT HON. ROBERT PEEL, ETC., ETC.

MY DEAR SIR,—I am afraid the agreeable duty of paying
the debt which you kindly claim from me must, like some
other debts of honour, lie over till our next meeting, for as I must set out for Scotland on Monday, I cannot have the honour to wait upon you. I have transmitted your kind invitation to Lockhart who is at present at Brighton, 98 King's Road. His child is considerably better, so I hope he will be up here in time to pay his homage to the Poet Laureate. I am with great respect and regard My dear Sir Your honourd & obliged humble Serv[ten] 25 May [1828] 24 SUSSEX PLACE     WALTER SCOTT

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

MY DEAR MRS JOANNA,—After waiting till the tide of time which sets in so strongly in London should permit me to cross over to Hampstead I find the season of my necessary return to Scotland before such an auspicious opportunity has arrived. Business and domestic calamity have been the cause of this. We have some cause to think less gloomily of the poor child for the present. But—much is shut up in these three letters.

I return your Manuscript 1 which I have perused twice over. It possesses much of the force and genius of the writer and I think the plot is a remarkably good one with a single exception and that is that a sort of second interest arises in Murrays fate which feels a little less interesting after the principal plot which affects the honour and safety of his daughter has been ended. Something of this kind must take place but I think it might be advantageously abridged. We do not readily yield to a subordinate source of interest after that which has
occupied us during the piece is satisfied. With this exception I think the management of the piece is most dramatic and effective and your mad witch a sublime creature.

I retain the wish I hinted to you so hardily that in some of these delightful mornings when there is pleasure even in the act of living and which are as you once described them for me so favourable to your poetical composition and turn me this whole play into your own beautiful and impressive blank verse. I do not admit your apology that the subject is domestic. It is an argument founded on the worldly premise: when a man is down Down with him. I don't like tragedies in prose and am not disposed to admit they are tragedies at all. Having arrived at the abstruse and difficult conclusion that prose is not poetry it is time to pause on it and besides I have to pack my books which have been multiplied during my residence here in a manner which seems as if they hatchd each other.

Adieu my dear Mrs Baillie. It is not in the power of gray goose quill to express my regard for yourself and admiration of your talents. My kindest Compliments attend Mrs Agnes and I always am Your sincere friend and most obt WALTER SCOTT

(24 SUSSEX PLACE 26 May [1828]
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

DEAR CHARLES,—I find the Nos. of Lodge's book did
not belong to the set which I consider yours, but were left by some drummer of the trade upon speculation, so I must give you the trouble to return it. This is—

"Gie a thing and take a thing, The ill man's gowd ring."

Quoere—Who is the ill man?

Can you lend me the "Cloud of Witnesses," or any work containing the epitaph on the prisoners who died at Dunnottar Castle? If so, please oblige me per bearer.— Always yours truly, W. SCOTT

Tuesday, SHANDWICK PLACE [May-June 1828]

I hope your cold gets better, though the weather is jimp summer yet.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

[Circa 5th to 9th June 1828]

MY DEAR LOGKHART,—We arrived safe at Abbotsford on Sunday evening when you may believe I was not sorry to exchange the company of Lords & dukes & noble princes

All the pride & flower of Spain

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 427

for that of Tom Purdie Nimmie Spice and Co/ and turtle and venison for sheeps head whisky & water and
a segar. Wednesday evening brought us here where we found all well excepting the distress of the McDonalds poor Jemmie Grahams death being daily expected.

I received you[r] two letters with great interest. I think the Duke will stand and if they give up the Catholic question manfully they will stand the faster. Peele encouraged by such a premier will act better than under the uncertainty of late times. I mean he will act with more perfect reliance on himself. The tone of the whigs here is to call the present folks the Staff administration. This is mere slang & will not go far.

The opening of your intercourse with peele is excellent and you must not be too modest in not improving it as proper opportunities offer. I am far more fearful of your neglecting these than any thing else. You may [be of] service without advocating particular measures but keeping to the sound tone of politics in general. I am anxious for your interview with the Duke. He is brief sententious and fond of plain and distinct answers. Leave nothing which you do not comprehend and speak distinct and loud. Remember he hears imperfectly.

I am sure Sir William will be true.1 Pray send him the Life of Burns.2 It has done you infinite credit. I could give you very good authority where you & I seem to differ but you have chosen the wiser and better view and Burns had a right to have his frailties spared especially post tantum temporis. All people applaud it. You may say if you will you send it to Sir William by my desire. A new edition will immediatly be wanted. I can tell you some good & accurate facts respecting Lord Sidmouths intentions in his favour which I had from George Ellis no freind of the Doctor & have since had confirmd by himself. I will write to Sir William tomorrow.
Thank you most kindly for your efforts in Charles's favour but perhaps it will do as well when he has more knowlege of business.

The Fair Maid I has had great acceptation here & gives me encouragement to think I may work out my temporal salvation which I shall scarce think accomplishd till I do no[t] owe 100 in the world. In the mean time all goes on well.

Anne and I are well and happy save when we think which is very often of poor Johnie. But what can I say save that we are in Gods hands.

Pray continue to write when any thing occurs. You know how ignorant we are here. [The remainder of the MS. has been cut out.]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I cannot inclose this parcell without adding a few lines to you. I had great pleasure in seeing you constantly and actively employd in your duty. This is the season when you must toil and sow if you hope to reap hereafter. The only thing which I have to remark is your habit of lying late in bed in the board[ing house]. This loses at least two precious and uninterruptd hours which might be employd to infinite advantage in refreshing old studies and carrying on those which are in progress. Make an exertion my good friend you will find it one day neither the least important
or least useful in your life. The habit of early rising like other sacrifices of ease to duty is somewhat painful to acquire but it requires only the perseverance of a week or two to make it the habitual custom of life and a most important one it is.

When you read books of amusement let them be as often as possible in a foreign language then you are always gaining something material even while you amuse yourself and make yourself acquainted with the best French & German style of composition.

Commend me kindly to Walter and Jane. I conclude you will generally see them of a Sunday.

We saw a glimpse of Abbotsford for two days or rather for Monday & a part of Tuesday & found all well and happy. I inclose a letter to Lockhart & one which came here for you.

I am very sorry to say poor James Graham Macdonald is despaired of. His father & mother propose going to Falmouth to meet the packet from Malta in which he has taken a passage—but Mr M—— says he has no hope from the accounts received that he will reach Britain. A melancholy business.

I will write tomorrow in your behalf to your new Chief Lord Aberdeen 1 who is an old acquaintance and friend of mine for which perhaps you will not fare the worse. Let me hear from you soon and believe me with best wishes in which Anne joins. Your Affectionate father WALTER SCOTT
TO LADY SHELLEY

MY DEAR LADY SHELLEY,—I was rather surprized by your Ladyship's intimation that a friend of yours had read over Patten's book without finding any notice of Edward Shelley and as I thought that once upon a time I could have matched my memory with any man living.

I am still glad to find that it has not yet failed me so far as to lead me into so great a blunder. My recollections find are in general quite correct though there is one exception. In the list of the English special officers on the expedition we find Edward Shelley "My Lord Gray's Lieutenant of the men of arms of Bulleyn," the heavy armed cavalry that is who belonged to the garrison of Boulogne. He is particularly mentioned as falling with other gentlemen of distinction in a charge made upon the Scottish infantry which was repelled with loss. After the battle their bodies were found pitifully gashed and mangled. But it was not Sir John's ancestor whose hands were chopd off as I thought. It was a gentleman called little Presto whose hands were cut off by the wrists and it was known to be he because it was known he had bracelets of gold for the which they had so chop him. Then here comes our friend.

Edward Shelley alas that worthy gentleman and valiant captain all pitifully disfigurd and mangled among them lay and but by his beard nothing discernible of
whom (besides the properness of parson for his wit his
good qualities his activity in feats of war and his perfect
honesty for the which with men of all estates he was
always so much esteemed and so well beloved and hereto
for that he was so near my friend I had cause enough
here without parsimony to praise his life and to lament
his death " &c. &c.3 There is much more to the purpose
of Edward Shelley which the author excuses by saying
he was of those who in his opinion had the best deserts
toward his King and Country.

I am happy to have it in my power after some search
to send you a copy of the collection in which Patten's
history was reprinted. It is itself become very scarce
and although I sought everywhere I thought myself
lucky in getting the shabby copy of which I beg your
acceptance. The editor has followed the spelling and
the contractions of the original. I have to remark that
a line drawn along the [top] of a word expresses that an
M or an N is left out thus Me signifies men, standing
signifies standing—the letter y is often used for the thus
ye signifies the—U is very often used for V. Attending to
these particular difficulties the work is easily read and
from the curious circumstances which the author details
as well as his quaint humourous stile is worthy attentive
perusal. I have put in marks at the places where Edward
Shelley is mentioned.

I congratulate you on the excellent division in the
house. If Peele will bend his brows I and make a gallant
fight there is enough of good will to back him.

My kindest respects to Sir John my fair young hair-
(10-431)cutter 2 and all your family. I am always dear Lady
(10-431)Shelley very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-431)EDINBURGH 7th June [1828]

(10-431)I hope soon to find you a better copy of the inclosed.
[Owen D. Young]

TO J. H. MARKLAND 3

(10-431)EDINBURGH [circa 7th June] 1828

(10-431)MY DEAR SIR,—Having the greatest pleasure in contributing
(10-431)to anything in which you are concerned & particularly
(10-431)to an undertaking of such importance as you

432                 LETTERS  OF                        l828

(10-432)describe I have the satisfaction of procuring for you &
(10-432)forwarding under Sir Francis's 1 powerful cover a packet
(10-432)containing all the rules of our Edinr. Academy with the
(10-432)various reports which have been made on the subject
(10-432)from time to time. As far as we have had experience our
(10-432)plan seems to have worked with truth & accuracy & the
(10-432)results have exceeded our calculations. My own idea is
(10-432)that although much may no doubt be done by a good
(10-432)general plan of such a seminary & by the active supervision
(10-432)of competent trustees yet the great receipt for
(10-432)making a good school is summed up in these words " take
(10-432)a good school-master " When we were about chusing
(10-432)our rector I certainly had a principal hand in prevailing
(10-432)on the Directors to bestow the office on one Mr. Williams
(10-432)who might well be accounted a heaven-born schoolmaster,
(10-432)with whose merits I chanced to have particular
(10-432)opportunities to be acquaint. He certainly formed the rarest
(10-432)compound of firmness, goodnature, learning & the most
enthusiastic love of communicating knowledge that I conceive can exist and when you add perfect good-
 humour & strong bodily health I really think it would be difficult to meet his equal. But while we were in the meridian of our prosperity Williams was tempted to leave us for a chair in the new London university. I doubt much if he has done well for himself, certainly his loss will be with great difficulty supplied but we are now on the look out. Had Williams been less rash in engaging himself his aid would have been most useful to use in your present undertaking which I should for certain reasons have thought would have suited him much better & I for one would have grudged less the loss of his assistance at Edinr. But this is past praying for & all I can wish you is as good a man as he.

I am obliged to be troublesome to you for an exact list of our brethren of the Roxburgh to be inserted in usual form at the commencement of my contribution. I had one furnished by either Sir Francis or you but the printer has mislaid it during my absence in London & the shortest way of remedying the loss is by application to you. I will hope to receive this with your convenience.

I am Dear Sir very much your faithful & obliged Servant

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN CAM HOBHOUSE 1

MY DEAR SIR,—On my return to this place I am favoured with your letter 2 and am glad to observe the committee are busy about poor Byron's monument. On my
own part I beg you will have the goodness to put my name down for 25 (twenty five pounds) which I will lose no time in remitting to the bankers who may be chosen as depositories of the subscriptions. I have only to add that I will with pleasure double this subscription if the expense incurred should make it necessary. Believe me, Dear Sir, Your most faithful humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 11 June 1828

[John Murray]

TO RT. HON. ROBERT PEELE

DEAR SIR,—There is a report that the vacant parish of Cupar in Angus, the parishioners having divided into two parties recommending different candidates, is to be filled upon public grounds of distinguished merit. In this case I hope I do not presume too much in placing before you the merits of Mr Macintosh MacKay presently Minister of Laggan in Inverness-shire. Mr MacKay is a gentleman of much learning and irreproachable morals. He has just finished the almost herculean task of a Gaelick dictionary a great desideratum not only in Scottish Antiquities but in the general history of language and it has received the approbation of the best judges. He is an excellent preacher and unimpeachable in the discharge of his parochial duties. He is only to appearance about thirty years old and it would be a hundred pities if such literary talents and so much power of patient investigation should be lost in the remote solitude of a parish in the far highlands where he can neither have access to
books or contact with literary society.

If therefore the report concerning the living of Cupar Angus should prove true you will not be sorry to know that the auld Kirk of Scotland can offer for presentment a candidate of such literary & professional merit. I believe me with much respect Dear Sir Your much obliged &
very obedient Servant               WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 12 June 1828

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter yesterday and observe with deep sorrow how little you have to say on the subject which must be most at both our hearts. But Gods will must be done. I pass to other matters.

Your way to do with the Premier is to set your article in proof following out the hints I gave you and send it with such queries as occur as briefly stated as is consistent with being plain & intelligible. This will give him least trouble. You will remember that he considred that the basis of a pacific system was laid in the Alliance at Paris to which the King of France afterwards acceded and he considred the Holy Alliance as an hasty arrangement made in the enthusiastic feelings of the moment to which Britain never acceded and which could scarce be considred as the deliberate purpose of the powers who did engage in it. You will look of course with a diplomatic eye at the treatises [treaties?] themselves.

I think perhaps our good freind Dr Gooch might be
(10-435) kind enough to drop S. W. K. a line but I have great
(10-435) hope that some of the arrangements you talk of will not
(10-435) be completed till his return.  

(10-435) The Lyons expedition may wait your leisure. I have
(10-435) ascertained by the kind exertions of American Cooper
(10-435) who is a nominal Consul at Lyons that the records exist
(10-435) and he has sent me the formal register of my poor wives

(10-436) birth as distinct as can be desired. The search was a
(10-436) very perfunctory one and there is no doubt that John 2
(10-436) Carpenters birth will also be proved. By the way he was
(10-436) christend David. The reason alleged why it was not
(10-436) found in the same record with his sisters was the Chance
(10-436) of the parents having removed to another parish. I will
(10-436) send the whole papers under cover to Charles. So you
(10-436) will be au fait of the business. I will add the baptismal
(10-436) records of my children & obtained as I came through
(10-436) Carlisle the register of my own marriage. The only thing
(10-436) which occurs as an obstacle to the success of our claim may
(10-436) be the difficulty of establishing the death of John Charpentier
(10-436) Lady Scotts father. But it [is] likely to be found
(10-436) in the records of Lyons. If this be the case there will be
(10-436) little more trouble in arranging the matter. I have only
(10-436) to wait for the baptismal certificates from Bishop Sandford
(10-436) and will send you the whole together under a frank.

(10-436) I saw Crokers escape with pleasure he is lucky to have
(10-436) extricated himself in time.

(10-436) Anne is quite well I am glad to say. Anne my niece
(10-436) is safely arrived which will be society to her when we go
(10-436) to the country. I am so far behind that I must work at
(10-436) my own matters till I get to Abbotsford in a fortnight
hence when I will finish Haji Baba which is lying by me. I doubt I will not be able to overtake Lodge. I am sure with your knowlege of Art you can do more judgement to the work that I can. Did you wish me to undertake old Crabbe?

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I have made enquiries at Terry['s] desire whether he can get an engagement here and find it could not be without turning off the Baillie.1 Indeed I wonder at Terry wishing it for Scotland is not a place to redeem a false step in. Besides the salaries are very small.2 I am terribly sorry for Mrs Terry.

I think I will try a letter to S. W. K. myself & valeat quantum. Yours always & Love to Sophia and children from WALTER SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE 21 June [PM. 1828]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

A MONSIEUR J. FENIMORE COOPER, CONSUL DES ETATS UNIS AUX SOIN DES MESSRS. WELLES AND COY A PARIS

MY DEAR SIR,—I was infinitely obliged by your letter received five days since and for the kind attention which you have so kin[d]ly paid to my troublesome request. The degree in which you have suc[c]eeded is of great consequence and shows that the other which I knew existed must also be to be come at. The date of the Certificate awanting is about 1775-6. What may be more difficult to come at is the death of Jean Charpentier the father about this I am tottally uncertain but believe it too[k] place after. I should also notice that though
Charpentier the son went all his life by the names of Charles Carpenter by which he was received when a boy into the Church of England yet he was christened at Lyons by the name of John David Charpentier and it is under that name that his baptismal record will be found. As my son in law Lockhart proposes to go himself to Lyons soon it would be abusing your goodness to take up your time with further enquiry into this matter. But I will send this open through his hands and in case his journey should not take place I will anxiously avail myself of your good offices to employ an active agent on my behalf to take and the funeral record of Jean Charpentier father of the family. We will most cheerfully pay any agent who may be thus employed all expenses of time and trouble the object being of some importance to my family. It is possible that the fate of Charpentier the elder can be discoverd by enquiry & investigation in case it does not appear on the mortuary records and it would be desireable to collect evidence on that head. Lockhart will add a few words to this letter mentioning whether he is likely to be in France himself or thinks it better to avail himself of your kind offer to recommend an honest and active agent. It is what I cannot decide upon for him & what he may not be able to decide immediately for himself as his power of executing his purpose must depend upon the state of his own family which is at present uncertain.

The Belgians are right to keep the field now which some of [them] did not do with much obstinacy when the day was going on. I know the ground well and am sorry it should have been changed in its external form. You describe it exactly like the Duke who said to me it was
not a strong position but a good field for fighting battle
fairly out without advantage to any party.

I hope the next time you wander to the Old Island you
will come to see the north where you would receive a most
cordial welcome which would be joyfully extended to
Mrs. Cooper and your young one. This is delicious
weather. I am tiring of spending it in the streets of this
ci-devant metropolis and want to get back to my old hills
& my young trees. When I can do any thing that can
be attended with the least pleasure to you you have a
right to call upon [me] and the summons will be a favour.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I have made acquaintance to day with a countryman of
yours who seems an agreeable young man with very weak
health. He is of New York—his name Hosack. Always
my dear Cooper Yours most truly WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 24 Jun[e] [PM. 1828]

When you favour me with a line the general address of
Edinburg will always reach me. Or if put under cover
to my son Charles Scott Foreign Office Lond. & that again
inclosed to Right Honble the Earl of Aberdeen will go
by any British ambassadors bag.

[ Grenville Kane ]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

DEAR CHARLES,—The inclosed is a family packet
containing some papers of consequence. Pray see
they are carefully given or forwarded to Lockhart in
which you are all concerned.
I am deeply grieved for Sophias situation. I fear there is not any hope of Johnie & dare not myself entertain any. But it is in vain to touch on the subject. I have no doubt Walter & you will do all in your power to soften the heavy blow which now seems almost inevitable.

I am glad to see you write now a bold manly hand. Dont let it be depraved by haste or negligence. I hope you mind my advice concerning early rising. It is but an effort to gain a good habit and it is an inheritance for life.

Touching french my recommendations are not much worth. But when you read for stile I would advise Madame de Sevigne when for instruction take La Cretelles late history of France. It is not first rate in point of composition. But in all cases it seems to me best to make a general foundation in the history of a nation by acquiring an acquaintance with leading facts persons and incidents & work out the minute particulars at leisure just as people in a new country first acquire a general knowledge of its extent bearing [?] and prominent features and then work out by minute survey a more particular acquaintance with its subordinate districts. Always make notes and in the French language and correct them by your grammar or rather by advice of a competent person. Modern history ought now to [be] one of your chief studies joind with that of languages. For instance in Germany I would read the thirty years War of Schiller and if before doing so you read over with attention the first volume of Robertson's Charles Vth which gives an admirable view of the state of the Continent.
(10-440)in the 16 century you will understand the better.

(10-440)We are here for a fortnight or so longer that is I am
(10-440)for Anne and her cousin Anne who is with us will go to
(10-440)Abbotsford about the 4th. or 5 July & I shall be lord of
(10-440)my lonely palace till the 11th. I am as healthy in some
(10-440)respects more so saving a twitch or two [of] rheumatism
(10-440)just to remind me that

(10-440)Old ships must expect to get [out] of commission
(10-440)Nor again to weigh the anchor with a Yo heave yo.2

(10-440)That is not of much consequence if I leave those who can
(10-440)man the capstan when I am gone. You have every

1828                SIR WALTER SCOTT                      441

(10-441)advantage which education and connection can give
(10-441)you and I trust will improve them well. I have a most
(10-441)kind letter from Lord Aberdeen on your behalf and I
(10-441)know I may reckon on Lord Dunglasses 1 kindness on many
(10-441)accounts. So my dear Charles Incumbite fortiter remis.
(10-441)The world is not to be won without a struggle but a
(10-441)struggle haud averse numine usually gains it. Our old
(10-441)proverb says Ignorance is a spraind arm when the
(10-441)opportunity comes you cannot use it and there it is. If
(10-441)I had known this or known that I might have done as well
(10-441)as Such & such a one. Whereas the point is to keep
(10-441)yourself prepared for favourable circumstances when they
(10-441)occur.

(10-441)Farewell for the present my dear Charles & believe
(10-441)me ever your affectionate father     WALTER SCOTT

(10-441)EDINBURGH 24 June [1828]
[Law]
TO MAJOR SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(10-441)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have not had a line from you since I left town. I hope you have returnd Miss Handleys album in due safety as I recommended to you by my last from Sussex place. Her father has been extremely active in endeavouring to recover some funds in Chancery that you wot of and which with attention may be made forthcoming. Anne tells me you think of steaming it to Scotland which would afford us great pleasure. In that case we expect you. We go to Abbotsford on the 12 July as usual and would be delighted to have Jane & you while weather is good and days are long. Anne tells me you are soon likely to be eldest Major. Should that happen it not only puts you out of the risque of reduction but gives you at some future opportunity the chance of the Lt. Colonelcy I suppose. Anne is sitting for her picture to Grahame a very clever young artist whose colouring is copied from the Guido school. I think there is a chance of my getting a very good picture. I wish I had as good a one of Jane & Sophia. I hear you have Sir Adam with you. I hope he has not deserted his own country entirely. We have Lord & Lady Morton here & dined with them at Dalmahoy the other day. They made many inquiries after you as an old Berlin acquaintance. I am glad to understand Charles comes down to you of a Sunday. It is the best account of his spare hours. I am afraid that the severe blow hanging over the Lockharts is about to fall at last upon them. Indeed unless some miraculous change take place I cannot entertain the least gleam of hope & trust to your affection and Janes to afford Sophia such comfort as
she can receive. I think Lockhart points at going abroad when such a thing happens & if so I believe Sophia will be most happy to come down here. Perhaps you may manage to come all together. All this must be dependent on circumstances. My niece Anne is with us to my great satisfaction. Love to dear Jane though she is a bad writer. Always your affectionate father

EDINR. 24 June 1828 WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you last week and another letter the day before last with a packet of papers under cover to Charles. But I now called upon to plague you again about our friend Williams.

You knew that he was destined for the Latin Class in the new London University and you are also aware that he had resigned our rectorship in the Academy of Edinburgh.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

Imagine my surprise when I was informed by a letter addressd to Russell the Secretary saying that he had determined not to accept the London chair on any terms the Church of England having declared herself by her prelates in such determined opposition to the system of the New University. He therefore offered us his services for a term of years in his late situation of Rector. This would have been all well ten days since—but as the Devil would have it within that space we had with Williams's advice and assistance accepted the services of a man unexceptionable I believe in every respect but his name which is Sheepshanks I have formally nominated him to the
situation and announced the appointment in the papers.

It appears to us that we cannot go back upon this even

though Mr Sheepshanks (I wish he would call himself

Trotter) consents very handsomely to what we might urge

for receiving back our old Rector. We are clear it is

not a thing to be thought of. This Sheepshanks has

come to us from Cornwall thrown up a school & a small

living in short there cannot be a restitution in integrum—

The immediate consequence is that between the office

which he throws up now and that which he formerly resignd

Friend Williams falls with heavy thump

Upon his reverential rump.

But may not this fall be made the means of freind

Williams's rise. He made a capital blunder in accepting

of the University at all but he has shewn his sense of it by

cutting the concern whenever he saw it opposed by the

Heads of the Church and that he is sincere in his rendering

this mark of submission in circumstances by which he

exposes himself to the loss of his situation altogether.

But on the contrary it gives the patrons of the new

institution an opportunity of engaging in their undertaking

the man whom of all others I have ever seen is the

most useful in the forming such an establishment and the

most sure to conduct it to the highest pitch of success.

I speak only [of] what [I] have witnessd from his efforts

in the Edinburgh Academy.

I am quite aware of the inconveniences which may

tattend such a proposal. Some of the revd. patrons may

deem [it] unsafe to engage in an important undertaking a
person who though bred in their own establishment has the appearance at least of coming to them Graia ex urbe. To this I can only say that he is High Church enough of all conscience and resigns the present professorship solely to avoid placing himself in opposition to the prelates and dignities of the church. Neither would he have made any proposal like the present which comes from me not from him. Indeed supposing that his resignation of the situation in one establishment were to be followed by his receiving another in the new one I can conceive his being very warmly attackd & having from the coincidence of the circumstances some difficulty in defending himself. But it is not of Mr Williams that I am thinking. He can fill his house with pupils has a living & private fortune. He is not an object of pity though he lose both professorship & rectorship & for that he stands prepared. But it is on account of the infinite benefit which his peculiar talents can render to a rising establishment and particularly to such a one as is now proposed that I should deeply regret his not having a situation in it. You yourself know better than most men his deep learning & his figure at Oxford. Surtees Charles & others can bear witness to his talents and pains as a private tutor and teacher of a small school. But no one save one of the Trustees for the Edinburgh Academy can judge of his merit as Rector & Governor of a considerable Institution. The mixture 1 and affection with which the boys regard him, the spirit of emulation and at the same time of mutual regard which his example inspired into the other masters the progress of his class in learning have excited the surprize of all who have seen the establishment. A former Candidate for the situation whom we were willing to have chosen in Mr Williams room honorably
declared the situation as too fatiguing for an ordinary constitution. This gentleman whose name I have forgotten is a friend of Sir Frances Freling & might be refered to as an impartial witness. Mr Sheepshanks is so much of the same opinion that he would have even retreated to make way to Williams resuming his situation had we thought it consistent with our honour that he should be sufferd to do so.

I have only to add that I fought Mr Williams' battle successfully when he was preferd to the rectors chair and though so severely opposed at the time I was afterwards thankd by the people who then differd from me in opinion. I then protected him against the charge of being too staunch a tory. I am now trying to explain how he comes to have been dealing with Whigs. It would be the greatest presumption in me who am no Scholar & comparatively little known in England and besides I cannot pretend to the little influence I may have in my native country and city. I have however some freinds among the gentlemen engaged & I have the utmost respect for the right reverend personages upon whose wisdom the appointments depend. I would not willingly stand low in their opinion yet I am willing to encounter the loss of their esteem if John Williams is not found to possess the qualities necessary to serve them united with youth strength zeal and activity. I am almost certain he will carry success to the Establishment which secures him and every member of the Committee of Management will grant the same attestation which I now do.

Now my dear Lockhart this affair requires some gentling handling for I write without Williams exact authority though his passion for his profession & respect
for the patrons would I think infallibly secure his willing consent through good repute & bad repute to lend his assistance to the new scheme. But it is unnecessary to committ him delicately placed as he already is till We know the proposal would meet any countenance from the eminent persons I have mentiond. If not I have written an unnecessary letter & no more need be said of the matter. And if the matter is thought of the importance which I attach to it why then if I can do anything further to forward the wishes of all parties be sure I will or you can open a correspondence with Williams direct. You will probably see the Bishop of Llandaff or the Bishop of Chester or some other influential person on this matter without loss of time. Whether Mr Williams be thought fit to hold a situation or not I am convinced his ideas on the subject of education would be highly desireable.

I think I will write a few lines to Mr. Markland on this subject. I have been communicating with him about the new establishment. It is pity it has started so late but with exertion & care will win the race yet.

Love to Sophia and all the children likewise to Charles.

WALTER SCOTT

You will use your own judgment whom to intrust with this letter.

[26th June, 1828] (3)
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I write immediately on the receipt of your kind letter to express with how much pleasure Anne and I will receive your promised visit. You cannot come amiss to us in the week following the 14th or any time afterward you cannot come amiss as we shall not be absent from Abbotsford where I have much to do—in imagination that is—You shall walk with me and see if the pruners are doing their duty in the young plantations. I am happy Mr. Hughes proposes to accompany the good Doctor and you. His account of Boscobel and the subsequent adventures of Charles cannot fail to be interesting. It was a great pity that same Charles was but a worthless dog whom even the school of adversity did so little for & yet there were likeable qualities about him—a sort of Royal Roue whom one could not but like even while you could not esteem him.

My two dogs went up from Leith about ten days since they are grim tykes and should be hardy from their breed but they are larger in size than I could wish owing to their being overfed. If they take the distemper Blane’s medicine will cure them if given when the first symptoms of wheezing and running at the eyes are discovered. They should have a pretty strong doze but they are in fine condition & they have indeed been rather too much fed which has occasioned their great size. Tom Purdie was afraid the Distemper would attack them when low in flesh, when it is generally fatal. If the Duchess thinks proper to have them vaccinated as in the case of human beings it is I think a preventative.

I am glad you like the Gow Chrom.1 He is rather a favourite of my own. But Henry Wynd's insouciance always delighted me in the story. A man who plunged into such a mortal combat without knowing which side
(10-448)he was fighting on must have been a queer fellow any how.
(10-448)All this and much more we will talk of when you come to
(10-448)the North. I hope we shall have fine weather to greet you.

(10-448)Think of my luck in getting for honest Allan Cunningham
(10-448)two appointments instead of one the last is for the
(10-448)institution at Addiscombe where so clever a lad is sure
(10-448)to get on the Engineer's establishment the best in India.
(10-448)I protest I scarce felt more pleasure than when first a
(10-448)fisher I caught two trouts at once one at the fly another
(10-448)with the bobber and joy on joy landed them both. Adieu
(10-448)my kind and most respectful compliments to the excellent
(10-448)Doctor. I hold it no mean honour that he should
(10-448)undertake a fatiguing journey and am delighted Mr.
(10-448)Hughes comes with you to take trouble off the Doctor's
(10-448)hands on the road as well as to add to the pleasure of the
(10-448)visit. Yours my dear Mrs. Hughes most gratefully

(10-448)WALTER SCOTT

(10-448)SHANDWIOK PLACE EDINR 26 June [1828].

(10-448)Please God I quit this town at one o'clock p.m. friday
(10-448)the 11th when our potent grave & reverend Seignors of
(10-448)the Court of Session commence vacation.

[Heffer and Wells]

TO JOHN SAWREY MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

(10-448)MY DEAR MORRITT,—Mr Pusey I shall be wellcome when
(10-448)he casts up. I suppose we shall probably see him at
(10-448)Abbotsford and have only to hope that my dogs may be
made to comprehend that he spells his name with a single S for as Pussey he would meet a shrewish reception. This is Anne's wit not mine. If we are here we can only offer him the most slender of all hospitality a breakfast for I do not believe we have knives & forks enough to dine above two people our residence here at this season being so temporary.

I write immediatly contrary to wont that I may say how happy the prospect of seeing you in August will make us. If we get Walter down you will get a day at the grouse though without the regular manoeuvres of the inimitable Trout. I cannot now profess to show you the hills myself. My lameness grows more troublesome but it is much more wonderful that I should have possessd so much activity in my youth than that I should feel somewhat incapable now and while I can walk were it with a crutch or see if it were through ten pair of spectacles I will always be happy and thankful. And this naturally brings me to the hobler. I I believe the word has a more general application than that which you assign to it. The Border prickers who were lancers and no archers are also calld hoblers and though I agree with you that in general the word hobbler & hobby differ as the horse & the rider the former signifying the man who is hobbled and the latter the animal which hobbles yet the terms are sometimes exchanged and the hobbler is used like the Pacer to express that which is in the habit of hobbling. However the theory is no hobby of mine so you may condemn it if you like.

You will see considerable improvement at Abbotsford it is now some years since we have had you there. I need
not say how happy we will be to see my young friends.

Mrs Baillie I hope will also be with you baby and all.

We have Room for cavalry infantry bag & baggage & artillery if you have any.

Here is heavenly weather warm and genial woods spreading wind and hills baa-ing and bleating with sheep and lambs.

Did you notice in the papers the Tomfoolery of my friend the Duchess of St Albans. Surely these good folks have a pleasure in making folks grin. The splendid donations with which they endowd each other in presence of an admiring circle of friends make one of the most amiable pictures of conjugal affection which I [have] heard of and must (as the[y] unquestionably [deserve]) receive the attention of the publick guardians of the morals of the state.

I am going for two or three days ower the water to the Lord Ch. Commissioners where I will take a peep at the Castle of Gloom and some other old remembrances.

Always most affectionately Yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 27 June 1828

My daughter sends on kindest love to the young ladies to which I cordially join my own.

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM
MY DEAR ALLAN,—I must not fail to acknowledge the
safe arrival of the valued treasure you so kindly forwarded. 1
Of course I have not disturbed your package and shall not
do so until it is safely placed at Abbotsford where it will
I trust long remain. There is great dispute about the
place to be selected however we have chosen a good one
pro tempore and will not decide finally without good
advice. There is only one capital place in the House &
that is at the further end of the library. But it is already
occupied by a cast of Shakespeares tomb and bust from
Stratford upon Avon and I cannot think of dispossessing
them for a successor so unworthy in every respect except
what the image requires from the genius of the Statuary.
But you shall hear all I have thought and done about it
when I get to Abbotsford. I am quite delighted with
Mr Loch's generosity—I am for a day or two at the Lord
Chief Commissioners the friend of Mr Loch—whose
brother is married to one of the Lord Chief Commrs
daughters and he is quite delighted with his conduct.

We are going all a gipsey feast to the ruins of Castle
Campbell1 once the castle of Gloume and there is such a
racketting about modes of conveyance &c &c that I must
bid you good bye or run the risque of being forgot in the
hurry. I wish we could have the use of Prince Houssains
tapestry and whisk you here for a day—You would find a
hearty wellcome from young and old as well as from yours
truly

WALTER SCOTT

BLAIR ADAM NEAR LOCH LEVEN 28 June [1828]
TO J. H. MARKLAND

(10-451) EDINR. 29th June 1828

(10-451) MY DEAR SIR,—I hasten to mention a circumstance which may be eventually perhaps of some importance to your great undertaking indeed in my judgement. I told you that our Rector Mr. Williams had rashly (in my opinion) accepted the Chair of Roman literature in the New London University. When however he saw that this institution was to be placed in direct opposition to the prelates & dignitaries of the Church of England he conceived it his duty in deference to their opinion to withdraw from the establishment which had not their approbation & I was two days ago surprised with this information & Mr. Williams wish that we would if possible replace him in his present situation of Rector of the Edinburgh Academy. Most gladly would we have consented to this for there is but one sentiment concerning his admirable talents for conducting such an establishment. But so closely are chances run that we had only the week before appointed his successor and as the gentleman had made & was making various arrangements for changing his residence & giving up some preferment we could not in fairness or as gentlemen go back on our proceedings. Our new Rector behaved very handsomely, he said he could not pretend to fill Mr. Williams' place and therefore since we had an opportunity of receiving him back he offered to withdraw his own pretensions. But this liberal conduct on his part only made it impossible for us to break engagement with him. Mr. Williams has thus a fall between joint stools but I am not greatly anxious on his account he has some private fortune & a church living, can fill his house with pupils whenever he pleases & is not, neither
does he think himself, an object of compassion. But his powers of assisting in any new Establishment are so great that I would not feel easy in conscience unless I mentioned what I knew & have witnessed respecting them. The peculiar powers for conveying instruction are generally qualified with a delight in the task—a delight which I comprehend so little that were the choice given between teaching others any little that I may happen to know & that of earning my bread by breaking stones on the highway I would say "Macadam for ever—hand me the hammer; I will amend the public ways"—on the contrary Williams with a most powerful and original mind & a huge mass of information on every subject connected with classical knowledge, history and philology would I am certain rather teach a school than head a party in the state & the wonderful command which he attains over the minds of his pupils his powers of keeping their attention to the task in hand & reconciling them to their duty as if it were their pleasure. With this singular power over the human mind he has made himself fully obeyed through a numerous school where he is equally beloved by the subordinate masters & by the scholars and though having all usual authority he has I believe never had occasion to use personal chastisement. He is in the flower of his age, about three & thirty though looking older, has great personal strength both of body & constitution and has been quite an Atlas to our little state. His introduction here was a good deal opposed & even a sort of protest taken against it. I struggled my point vehemently as I knew my man intimately & I had the united thanks of all the committee of management those loudest who had most opposed me. But for the character & management of the school I would refer you to a friend of
Sir Francis Freeling who expressed a wish to become our rector and of course was admitted to see the whole interior. He might have obtained the appointment but felt himself unable to take the labour of six hours a day which Williams goes through easily.

And to him (I don't at this moment recollect his name but you can learn from Sir Francis) I would refer for his opinion of Williams' mode of teaching—for his talents & knowledge—he took after an examination of unusual strictness the first honours at Oxford—as a man he is good-humoured kind & affable of temperate habits & an exactly family man. As a clergyman he is an eloquent preacher & has the principles of an Oxford Tutor viz. a friend to Church and King. His spiritual superior is the Bishop of St. Davids who knows him. He corresponded with that excellent prelate on the subject of that chair & conceived he had his Lordship's implied consent to his accepting it. He says he thought & was made to believe that the London academy was to be gradually accommodated to the Church Establishment & that the instant he understood there was opposition to it on the part of the Bishops, that moment without consulting any one conscientiously, although he knew the probable obstacles to his regaining the rectorship at Edinburgh. So that he has really shewn his regret for a step taken I think rashly by retracting it at the hazard of losing his occupation between stools & the risk has been incurred accordingly. Whether the venerable patrons of your new establishment may be disposed to accept of assistance which though the party be a natural subject of their own & a most zealous one comes in the direct derivation Graia ex urbe is a question they alone are competent to consider. I make the present application without Williams' knowledge and I repeat my assertion that I make it with no view
or at least a very secondary one to his interest. He is not to be pitied for lying idle a season or two his merits are too generally known & too highly appreciated to leave him long unemployed.

But as a member of the ancient though suffering Episcopal Church of Scotland I feel the respect due to an institution so highly patronized by the English clergy as your's is & I know from experience the treasure which this person would be to your infant establishment and therefore I shoot what may perhaps be termed a fool's bolt. Williams will never know his name has been mentioned on the occasion & I will have discharged what is a little pressure on my conscience. In other circumstances I think I would be the last man in the world to intrude an opinion but I speak to what I know personally. My son in law Lockhart is the only one to whom I have mentioned this subject. I have it so much at heart that the impossibility of your getting Williams as I then thought was a regret which I deeply felt & partly expressed when you first mentioned the business. As for expences Oeconomia magnum vectigal. All public designs are liable to suffer from the wanton expence incurred in the beginning by hastening to execution before the preliminaries have been well considered and adjusted. Hasty transactions with architects and tradesfolks are usually an assessment of 15 or 20 per cent on the capital. This we endeavoured to avoid. We also shunned every temptation to ornament in building and made our school plain & well proportioned in its parts without the least pretence to show. It looks very simple & handsome.

I should think 70,000 or 80,000 if you could get a site on Crown land would be amply sufficient for all your necessary purposes at least Scotsmen would have little difficulty in making that sum do. If you get teachers of first rate eminence their fees will make up their salaries.
(10-455)and merit will literally be his own reward. Large salaries
(10-455)are only bribes to blockheads who have interest and want every
(10-455)other qualification. Something there must be perhaps but take an
(10-455)old sportsman's word the lean greyhound kills the deer—I am
(10-455)obliged to break off in great haste. Always yours truly

(10-455)WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-455)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I got your packet on Wednesday
(10-455)with Mr Wright's opinion. But my interest in the fund
(10-455)in question is ruled by the terms of my marriage contract
(10-455)securing to my children in fee all funds which Lady Scott
(10-455)might possess or acquire by succession or otherwise. So
(10-455)that I have no claim to any part of the succession of her
(10-455)mother unless as life renter & that I do not intend to
(10-455)exercize having plenty without. It will therefore be all
(10-455)among you. The baptismal certificates of all my children
(10-455)are inclosed and there only wants a record of the event
(10-455)which deprived me of their mother which shall be sent
(10-455)to you.

(10-455)On the subject of Burns I think it fair to a very good
(10-455)man to say that Lord Sidmouth entertaind the purpose
(10-455)of attending to his promotion. This I learnt from

456           LETTERS OF                  1828

(10-456)George Ellis to whom Lord Sidmouth spoke on the
(10-456)subject as they happen'd to meet on a morning ride. I
(10-456)have also understood it from the old statesman himself.
(10-456)It was a piece of justice which Ellis renderd a minister to
(10-456)whom (as being himself an intimate friend of Canning) he
(10-456)was not at the period very partial.
I think it a curious point of Burns' character which should not be suppressd that he copied over the very same letter[s] or great part of them and sent them to different individuals.

When you have quite done with the letters which I gave you some time ago chiefly addressd to Lord Glencairn I will be glad to have back the originals.

I wait anxiously for your opinion about [Williams]. He must determine whether he will quit the Academy of Edinr. immediatly or continue for a twelvemonths more which is a choice he must express before Monday when a general meeting of the Subscribers of the school takes place. I must say he has contrived to ravel his own prospects in a most provoking manner. What he had to do with that London Academy I [cannot] conceive nor having accepted it do I think he will escape without much abuse. He is a winning card for the Royal institution—but will they have the sense to take him up cast as he is or rather having cast himself out of the rival establishment. I am glad it confirms a theory of mine that no schoolmaster whatsoever existed without his having some private reserve of extreme absurdity which I think Taffie Williams whom I always supposed an exception has now most plainly evinced. I have just three posts to receive some information from you or Markland to form a guess what may be done in London.

I hope poor dear Johnie really improves. Sophia I understand comes to town this week for good so you escape the discomfort of a divided family. Aunt Anne with niece Anne set out for Abbotsford this morning at seven for Abbotsford. The gallant Sir Adam serves for
their escort and proposed to gain admittance for a travelling trunk which the damsels positively rejected but promised his breakfast at Foushie and three quarters of an hour to eat it. I shall be solitary enough until 11th. current but I must console myself with a cigar.

Kind love to the babies and Sophia which is all at present from yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

Friday 4 July [1828] EDINBURGH

TO ABRAHAM COOPER, R.A., LONDON

DEAR SIR,—The inclosed lines 1 are ungraciously late in being sent to you but I have been engaged since my return hither in very unpoetical business. I wish they had been better worth sending but Pegasus is not for an old mans riding.

I avail myself of the opportunity which this gives me to present Mr Cadell of Edinburgh bookseller & publisher. He has in hand an extensive literary undertaking in which he is desirous of procuring decorations from the best artists and would feel his plan much defective if he had not two or three sketches from Mr. Cooper. I will be much obliged by you suffering [him] to explain his plan to you in which I take a very near interest.

I am very truly your obliged humble Servant

EDINBURGH 4 July 1828 WALTER SCOTT

P.S. 2 I am so ill pleased with my lines that I cannot inclose
TO J. G. LOCKHART

DEAR LOCKHART,—Williams's situation as he has managed it is extremely critical. He has received letters from Leonard Homer coaxing and threatening him to get him to withdraw his letter of resignation which, he positively refused. He has therefore to expect the most vindictive proceedings that may be in their power whether by prosecuting him for non-implementation of his engagement or representing in odious colours his desertion from their scheme. I have probably said before that I was an entire stranger to the measure which originally placed him in a false position or in his resolution to extricate himself by his late resignation. My opinion would have [been] against both. The first thinking as he does was evidently a false step and though it is manly to try to rectify that error he will either [be] exposed to the charge of having deserted from the one side to the other for the sake of profit in case he can establish himself in Kings College or if he fails in gaining a situation there his income must be considerably reduced by his losing both the Edinburgh Academy & the London one. I saw a letter from Lennard Homer avowing that there was not anything which ought to have alarmed Williams conscience on account of the opposition of the Bishops—that on the contrary the two establishments were in friendly communication through the medium of our freind Mr Locker who had reprobated Williams's conduct & undertaken that the Bishop of London should disclaim any
feeling on his own and his brethrens part inimical to the
success of the Academy. If this feeling should exist

among the patrons of Kings College to any extent poor
Williams may be discountenanced as a person unfavourable to the mutual good understanding of the Christian and Pagan Universities. It would in this case be only inviting rejection if [we] were to put him on the lists as a candidate for the Latin chair in Kings College. It could not then be alleged that he had entertained affected scruples against the London Academy in order to procure preferment in the rival establishment. For my own part my knowledge of Williams's proceedings quite exculpate[s] him from this charge of interested motives for the first mode in which he expressd his resolution was by expressing a desire to remain at Edinburgh which we who had just settled [on] a new rector did not think we could accede to even though the other gentleman Mr Sheepshanks I very libera[lly] very handsomely offerd to renounce the right we had given him. Mr Williams therefore had no views on Kings College when he resignd his situation in [the] Londn. Academy. On the contrary it was only when his wishes to remain in Edinburgh were disappointed that I myself who had never heard of his resignation suggested that his services might be useful in the Kings College and that rather from motives which regarded the advantage of the College than those personal to Mr Williams though I owe him much for his affectionate attention to Charles. And I continue to be of the same opinion. The circumstances of his having been so many [years] rector of a new institution the flourishing state to which he has brought the school which in point of numbers greatly exceeds the original estimate & in point of proficiency may challenge
competition with any establishment of the kind. The manner in which he gained the entire confidence and respect of Horner Cockburn and the rest of the Whigs, by whom he was obstinately opposed chiefly as I believe a Tory or Highchurchman gave me who may truly say I carried his appointment against [them] by a narrow majority gave me a great triumph: if I can a second time remove any prejudices which may be raised out of late circumstances [I will gladly do so].

Mr Williams neither can nor will expect any promise of support excepting what he may be able to establish a claim to, from an appeal to his services. No one but those who have witnessed it can possibly conceive the energy which he has exerted in bringing order & regularity into a mass of discordant materials which when he first took charge of the Edinburgh Academy were thrust on his hands in a most discordant manner. At last Mondays meeting the general expressions of his services were expressed by all the Directors in the strongest manner possible and the mass of Subscribers insisted upon adding their own general vote of thanks besides sanctioning those of the Directors. The boys almost mutinied at the idea of our suppressing as contrary to our rules their desire to offer the Rector some small tribute of gratitude in the shape of a piece of plate and we were obliged to yield in some degree to the ardour of their gratitude.

The old Winchester story underwent a very severe scrutiny at the time of Williams election. The process verbal might be received but it is only necessary to refer to Dr Gald. Indeed those who were disposed to lay stress
upon that business at first have from four years acquaintance with Williams been perfectly convinced that Williams had no blame in that matter. His character as a good and orthodox churchman will be establisht as you recommend by the evidence of his friends in the Church. I can only say I have always heard him express the sentiments & seen him maintain the behaviour becoming such. As to the school I anxiously wish the testimony of Mr Edwards and Mr Sheepshanks to be obtaind through any medium that may be thought most proper. Or if among the many excellent judges who may be perhaps visiting Scotland an individual duly qualified could be intrusted with the charge of examining into that matter it would be very satisfactory to place it upon the report of such a competent judge.

I must here add which is very material that Mr Williams offers to make good to the London Academy as surely he should any pecuniary damage which they can qualify as arising from his disappointing them.

Mr Williams must remain here till the first of August which is the day of public examination at the Academy. After this he will leave immediatly for London. In the mean time it would be only desireable to learn whether in the opinion of one or two of the patrons of Kings College the situation in which he stands renders him either out of urbanity to the rival establishment or any other cause a person ineligible to stand upon the list of candidates in which case it would be giving a useless triumph to the directors of the London Academy should he present himself. He sustains disadvantage in the mean time by the number of candidate[s] who will
TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—A very important question has occurred to me. I find it very difficult to give a distinct account of the Scottish history and at the same time to render it interesting and entertaining if we carry it down so low as we propose. It has occurred to me that as your satisfactory reasoning goes to render any additional volume unadvisable whether we might not stop the present publication at the period of the union. I have ample materials for bringing down the Tales to this period & keeping the proposed form of three volumes. There will remain the Affairs of 1715 1718 and 1745 about
which I have endless interesting matter which has not seen the light. The book will be much better if the author has his elbow room. And Christmas 1829 or New Year 1830 will present us with a third and last series of Scottish Tales. Do you think the subject will be overdone. I think not—The subject turns more attractive as it proceeds and instead of stopping at 1745 I would propose to bring the history down to the Peace with France or even that which ascertained American independence. I wish you would think seriously of this and let me know as soon as you can make your mind up upon the subject. A comparative view of the manners of old Scotland and modern Scotland would be a most interesting subject and I think I have materials for it. This might make some alteration necessary in the embellishments but it could be of little consequence since any frontispiece which was not proper to the Second Series might be postponed till the third. I see a very clever thing in Grahame's hand of a highlander in full costume. But by the way it may be worth your while to ask Lockhart's opinion about illustrations. He is a clever draughtsman himself and a good judge of the art.

I trouble you in a trifling article or two. The weighty one is an accompt from Swaby which I receivd only a week or two since though the things were long since sent I remember some of them and I believe all is right. Terry will know all about it as he orderd the things. He is at No [?] Park Street Regents park. If he says it is right will you have the goodness to pay the amount 25. Some mistake about paying a Stratford post boy puts me in debt as my butler is informd by the inclosed letter from the butler of Mr. Lucy of Charlecot. Will you
be so good as to pay 16/ to the man named in the letter between these worshipful correspondents. I owe moreover 2. to a certain Monsr. or Signer Pernetti which is all that I know for which I am personally liable in the Great City. Memorials of these affairs are inclosed.

I shall be curious to hear your report of the fine arts. My address will be after tomorrow Abbotsford Melrose. When you right [sic] or send a small parcel Charles at the Foreign Office or George Huntley Gordon at the Treasury will forward them.

On the whole I think it better to send the bills under another parcel as this rather presses Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT
I go to Abbotsford today.

[EDINBURGH PM. 11 July 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO J. H. MARKLAND

14 July 1828 ABBOTSFORD

MY DEAR SIR,—I entirely concur in the tenor of your letter received three days since during my removal from Edinr. to this place. Williams is far from thinking or presuming to entertain any confidence in his being able to render himself acceptable to the patrons of the King's College. He is perfectly convinced of the false position in which he has placed himself & is quite prepared to atone for it by retiring to his living since he cannot fall
back on the Edinburgh Academy. I do not by any means use the same language to Williams that I do in absolute confidence to you and from any thing which I have seen he is far from entertaining such an opinion of his own merit as would lead him to confide in it. He acted ill-judgingly and precipitately in accepting the situation in the London Academy, but he rectified it as far as possible the instant he was made fully aware that the Bishops of the Church designed to act in opposition to the establishment which he had embraced. And I must add that there can be no just reason for imputing to him any greedy or presumptuous speculation respecting a place in the King's College since the first letter which informed me of his resignation intimated his wish to remain at Edinburgh for six years—a wish which he had a great desire to have gratified. Had the annunciation concerning the King's College come out a fortnight earlier this correspondence could never have taken place for Williams would in that case have remained Rector of Edinburgh Academy. Having said thus much I have only to add that I am not very desirous of succeeding in this matter on Williams' account. He can do very well and has resources of his own besides if he loses some income he only pays the penalty of his own rashness. But I confess his merits are of a kind so distinguished that I could conceive none so well qualified for arranging a new establishment on the best principles. It is not buildings or salaries which constitute places of education any more than gates or bulwarks make a state—it is the structure of the moral plan and the powers of those who are entrusted with the execution which constitute the best school. Besides you already have Oxford and Cambridge where is united the outward splendour of all
that is captivating to the enthusiastic scholar. Enough has been given to the pomp of learning in these magnificent establishments which are almost confined either to the children of the wealthy or those who are destined to learned professions only. Your present system embraces a humbler but not a less useful task in opening to all youths of a certain moderate station in life the opportunities of general classical instruction. In this view (if it be the true one) it occurs to me that oecconomy ought to be consulted in the whole externals of the establishment and a proportional degree of attention bestowed on that which is intellectual. In such discussions whether afterwards employed in the college or not Williams' opinion would be well worth hearing as he is practically acquainted with the subject under so many modifications. His future connection with the College would arrange itself at leisure. This would be much better than for him at once to propose himself with the odium of having left one institution for the other or run the risk of having it said that King's College had greedily accepted a deserter from the London establishment.

He will be in London about a fortnight hence when his school rises. I am in great haste Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART I

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote myself blind and sick last night about poor Williams. I believe the best way for him would be to go to his living for a year unless he should have strong reasons to expect success in his
application at Kings College which in the situation in which he has placed himself can scarce be expected unless ex intervallo. I must leave you to correspond with him personally as I leave town the day after tomorrow. I fear from what you say there will be private engagements as to patronage &c: if this species of canvassing goes on the plan will fail; they should listen to nothing but proofs of talent and experience. But you will surely find how the wind sits. The vindictive feeling against him will be strong for Lennard Horner is well aware he has lost the best feather of his wing. Henry Cockburn parted on very friendly terms from Williams. Only [they] are sorry he has been rash and so forth. And so am I, I am sure, but the matter was past curing when it came my length. Williams speaks "prave 'ords at the pridge" 2 and says he would rather retire to his living than other wards. If he should be judged ineligible from what has happened or whether he is or know [sic] I should think his general views of education and the adaptation of the established English system to more modern circumstances [would be useful]. To conclude this tragical jest Williams piques himself upon the steadiness of his character after having shown himself a weather headed Welchman. God forgive me for having thought it possible that a schoolmaster could be out and out a rational Being.

I have a letter from Terry but written by his poor wife his former was sadly scrawld. I hope he will get better. Otherwise the news were good his debts settled his person free and Matthews purchaser of his share of the Adelphi. To sum the whole he was engaged at Drury with a high salary. If his health hold out he may do nearly as well
as ever. But I suspect the shot has gone near the heart.

O what a world of worlds were it
Would sorrow pain and sickness spare it
And ay a rowth roast beef & claret
Syn wha would starve.1

If it be true that Longman & Co have offerd 1000 for a history [of] Ireland Scotland must stand at 50 p Cent discount for they offerd me 500 for a history of the latter country which of course I declined. Indeed I would have declined the proposal upon any terms they were likely to offer. I have not seen our freind Toms new offences.2 What you say about the engraving is truly childish. I will have a speedy opportunity to poke the great Invisible 3 who may say with the Auncient Marinere "I pass like night from Land to Land."

I observe it said that [the] Duke of Cambridge does not return to Hanover which may explain the nature of the business.

I rejoice in honest Garth's 1 preferment. He is a highlander of the old stamp. He gave me a grand accompt of the desperate Duel between Fletcher of Bennachie and Mrs. Jobson's father Colonel Stuart of Stenton.

The day after tomorrow I go to Abbotsford alone unless Mrs. Stewart McKenzie should honour me with her good company. It was merrier days when we went in a family party.

Cadell is going off for Town and will give you tidings
of me. I am continuing Poor dear Johnies book to the
union or perhaps to the 1745 if I can overtake that event
in three volumes.

2 I got a letter from Mr. Markland since I began this
pointing at what I would recommend namely that
Williams should keep a calm sough for a little while till his
sudden defection from the London Academy be in some
degree passd over among greater marvels which seldom
survive the nine days. So he will be in London about
1st. August, and if by pr[i]vate communication he can be
of use to the Establishment I think his direct application
should be postponed. I inclose Marklands letter that you
may see how things stand or at least stood for they may
be alterd now. Our freind has put himself in a wrong
position and it will require patience and dexterity to
extricate him. But he is a Welchman and a schoolmaster
and if they cannot overlook precipitation & something
like presumption why I think they will lose the best
pedagogue who ever cried pande manum. Always yours,
WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 14 July [1828]

Here we are drenchd [with] rain and surrounded by
grief. I go to see the Brewsters & the Maxpopple family
today—a mournful tour through a gloomy Atmosphere.

I hope you have got the certificates &c. saf[e]ly though
you have not said so.

TO J. G. LOCKHART
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Although I wrote today I take the pen on receipt of yours. I see the Whigs keep up Williams' name in their list of lectures though he has put in his resignation and another letter adhering to it. I understand he never had any direct communication with the Directors and had declined addressing them till he had receiv’d his diploma. But this is a point of form merely and he certainly enter’d into a bona fide engagement which had I been consulted I would neither have advised him to enter into nor being engaged to have broken off. I suppose they intend to sue him at law. My advice to him was to write offering them any damages they could qualify having sustain’d by his defection. If he has done so which I believe he has their present conduct cannot possibly inflame these damages but would on the contrary rather mitigate them. He must e’en stand the chance of how a jury will see the thing but if he has his cause well stated he may get off cheap. In the mean time he should keep quite quiet & make no move towards the other establishment. When he goes to town the Church patrons can easily find ways of communicating with him to get his views of their plans which would be invaluable. His willingness to pay the Whigs actual damage will so far place him rectus in curia. He is able to do so and if he loses say $1000 it will not be too great a fine for his rashness. The election of the Kings College being late I hope he will get clear of the one establishment before his services need be finally offer’d to the other. Never did Taffy blunder the cookery of a Welsh rabbit so egregiously.

Now to your plan 1 which in the outline is excellent and I certainly will do all in my power to advance what you
are to have an interest in. On my own terms I am quite inclind to be reasonable only I would like to preserve some interest in my contributions to the extent of publishing them after four or five years in any form I might think fit and for my own behoof the publisher of the collection retaining always right to publish them as a part of his collection but in no other form. This I reserve because it may one day be profitable to publish a library edition of my works though it may be at a time when I shall care even less for their success than at present.

Respecting your part of the business bind it on your memory that Murray is a slippery chap humourous and variable so I charge you stir not without Mr Wrights advice and clear black & white for the terms of the transaction.

The scheme well managed cannot fail to succeed. But it is liable to be injured if it assumes in any marked degree the appearance of a party publication. The Church must remember that this is a Concio ad populum and as I am sorry to say they have either by misguidance or misfortune lost a decided command of the reins they must take great heed to gather the ribbands up gently and feel the horses mouth before curbing them hard. Our freind Southey with all his powers would be dangerous in this point whereas if he would write such a book as Nelsons life the effect would be magical. With a view to this general principle I would chuse such themes as were connected with the old and modern triumphs of the country or with objects of general interest and curiosity. You rememberd what Forsythe said about his mode of rendering his sermons popular —the same principle ought to be kept
in view—namely that to give improvement or rather to get men to listen to it you must begin by being interesting.

These matters premised I suppose Murray will place at your disposal some of his voyages and travels and such works of interest as he possesses in property. I will either write the landscape book or any thing else for which I may be deemd qualified. You are a better judge than me what will do best.

There is a scene of sorrow all round. On every hand friends in the deepest Affliction. I had hardly parted from poor Hector MacDonald when I had to visit Maxpopple whose eldest son is on board the unfortunate Acorn and Brewster whose 2d boy was drownd in Tweed the other day. It is most dismal work.

Brewster I should think would be of great use in your publication. His name stands high in science, and as he is about to finish his Encyclopedia he will have time on his hands.

Anne and her cousin are very well and join in kind love to Sophia Johnie and the two youngsters. Walter writes as if Sophia were going to Ham[p]stead and Charles talks of the Continent.

I would like to see your list when you have considerd it. By the way there is one impediment which may [remainder of sentence uncompleted]. The miscellanies of Brougham & Constable inferior as they are have yet possession of a certain share of the market and it may be feared whether the plebeian readers will be able to support
another of the same kind. But though I mention this I lay no weight on it myself. On the contrary I believe the field is vast enough to afford encouragement to many works of the same kind and that this portion of the community will encourage literature as much as any other if it is put within their reach. Sir Francis Drake would be a capital subject for Southey if he wrote his short stile. Adieu my dear Lockhart. I am half dead with rheumatism in the joints and loins.

My kindest love to my poor Johnie and the other two with Mama. Throw the inclosd into the 2d post for Palsgrave 1 Always yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 July [1828]

TO LADY NORTHAMPTON

ACCEPT my kindest congratulations dear Lady Marchioness on your accession to new honours and new duties to which I am sure you will do as much credit in your more extended circle than when it was restricted by circumstances; as to me if they made you a Queen I could love you with [no] more or less paternal affection than when you were my gallant highland lassie so full of enthusiasm and talent. The mode through which these honours devolve upon his Lordship and you must be painful to a mind so well constituted as Lord Northampton's though it arrives in the common course of nature and in course of its general law. Still it is well when the white ears are gathered before the green. I have under my eye
within these few days three melancholy instances of the reverse and the task of condoling with the unhappy parents. Hector MacDonald Buchanan has lost his fifth and last son who have successively shot up till nineteen or twenty and have been then cut off. Dr. Brewster my neighbour on the Tweed eminent for science has lost about the same time a fine hopeful lad drownd in bathing in the Tweed in sight of his fathers house and lastly a near relation of my own the eldest son of William Scott of Raeburn my cousin german has shared the fate of the Acorn universally supposed to be lost with her crew in a cruize between Halifax and Bermudas. Here is a sad succession of mournful incidents within my limited acquaintance and I feel them the more bitterly because I am intimate in each case with the unfortunate fathers and knew the poor lads personally. They were all boys of hope and talent.

I do not know why I should give you all this melancholy news except to atone for a dull letter which your kindness would at any rate tolerate as the radotage of an old friend. Your kind invitation to Palermo makes me wish to be young again to act on so agreeable a summons. Age has "clawd me in his clutch" too fast to permit a hope of my escaping so far on so delightful an errand. I should be ungrateful to complain of bad health but the rheumatism makes me burthensome to others and having been always in the habit of acting without assistance I feel more uncomfortable than a wise man ought at finding myself gradually disabled and do not much love travelling or anything that reminds me that in the language of the learned Partridge non sum qualis eram. Like an old elbow chair I am well enough when stuck in the nook I am accustomed to in the old hall but when out of it I make rather an uncertain appearance at least I feel uncomfortable.
I was at Brighton for a few hours and am grievd I did not know that your boys were there as I should have liked extremely to have seen them. I will have that pleasure some time or other for it is to be hoped Lord Northamptons health will permit you to be residents at home before it is long and then we will be sure to meet. I am to be sure a terrible bad letter writer but you cannot tell my dear Lady Northampton how much I have to write and how much more difficult the operation becomes from day to day. I cannot write a word without glasses and even then make perpetual blunders. Alas these are all useless recollections and I need the fine old song of the veteran soldiers

Alas at our lot it is vain to repine Youth winna return or the days of lang syne.

Do not suppose I am turned either gloomy or peevish. I hope I have sense enough to know the folly of both.

As for Palermo dear Lady Northampton you shall tell me a great deal about it and I am confident it will make a much better subject than if I had seen it myself. There are you know many artists who paint rather from reflection of the subject in a bright mirror (a dull one wont do) than from the actual object. I think there is something like this in composition for I would rather write from the account given me by a friend of taste and judgement than from hasty and superficial information picked up in a hurried tour. Seriously I have often thought of setting to work on Sicily. It is a noble subject for a tale of the middle ages and these normans and saracens the bravest and most romantic of men run strongly in my
head. But all this must be when we can meet and that I
fear can hardly be till you come to England.

Not stranger-like a sojourner
But to inhabit there.

I was at Loch Leven the other day and faild not to give
a look at Kirkness though very superficially. The
plantations made by General Clephane are in very good order
and seem well thinnd and looked after.

Remember me most kindly to the Marquis. I sincerely
hope his health will be confirmed so much as to enable
him to reside in England where he must have much to do.
Anne offers her best compliments : the antique necklace
was the envy of all who saw it when she was in Town in
Spring. But she went to few parties for the declining
health of Sophias eldest boy took her down to Brighton and
Anne went to attend her—I fear the poor childs
constitution will never come round. He has recoverd two
attacks though and there we rest—in unrest—She is now
24 Sussex Place Regents Park. I am happy to hear all
your young people are well especially my Godson. Adieu
dear Lady Northampton. When you write remember me
to your excellent mother, Anna Jane and Miss. Always
with sincere respect and affection Dear Lady Marchioness
Your faithful and attached friend       WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, l6 July [1828]

I enclose this to the Marquis uncertain however if his
privilege be yet in exercize.
TO MRS. HUGHES

DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have your kind letter 1 and am sorry you have met a rough passage. But since there is no damage all is well. Though not afraid of a breeze in a good sea-boat I should not relish it much in a steamer for if any part of the machinery goes wrong there must be considerable difficulty in clearing off as it is called especially where there are so few harbours as on our iron bound coast.

However you are all well and we trust to see you soon in the course of next week. You cannot possibly come amiss to us & will be joyfully received. All I can say of poor Johnie is that the Doctors say do not despair but my own feelings are very near it. But for several years I have not expected better & as his parents must lose the dear child it is happy that the blow has been deferrd till they have other comforts Always dear Madam with best love to the Doctor sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Friday [July 18, 1828]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letter but am sorry to say it is out of my power with any degree of convenience to
assist your travelling plan I to the extent you propose. 50 is the utmost I can spare which will be supplied by M[r] Cadell now in London to whom I give you a letter. Going over less space and seeing better what you do see is the better plan & for languages you will get little good French and worse German on the road. As for the Swiss German it is the worst possible and the Alps which are legitimate objects of curiosity will be found where they now are when you have leisure to go to seek them. I would therefore have you contented for this season which will give you time to study the language with good assistance. If Lockhart think of Lyons you might go with him to great advantage.

Generally my dear Charles I mentioind to you in town that besides your board &c which is 150 yearly I would add another 100 and you yourself having your appointment of 100 and upwards must be content to save money out of it for menus plaisirs. It is not but that a 10 or 20,, may be forthcoming at a pinch. But you must keep within your tether. Duram amice pauperiem pati 1 can hardly be said to be part of your education though you cannot have large sums at your command. If you go with the purpose of really study[ing] French you will make your head quarters at Paris and get a good teacher. The love of travelling far is very natural and proper but the power of travelling to any useful purpose is dependent on the degree in which you possess the language.

There is a dog of yours here which by the bye I had to pay four pounds for. I wish to know what is to be done with her or whether there is any chance of her being useful.
The poor McDonalds bear their grief much better than could be expected. Poor Jemima who was James's mor[e] particular play fellow was terribly afflicted. There is little but mourning in this neighbourhood. Poor Dr Brewster has lost his second son by bathing. Mr Bembridge who was the first who came to give him assistance exerted himself with the utmost bravery but in vain. He twice dived down to the bottom of the pool but could not find the body till life was extinct. Then the Acorn sloop of Yen [?] has perished at sea. All hands lost and amongst them Maxpopples eldest son. My poor aunt is also dying but upwards of ninety is a ripe age.

Adieu dear Charles. I beg kind love to Sophia & the boys. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I am rejoiced to hear of your travels and your operations hitherto successful. I took it for granted you would approve of my plan and after waiting a week set out on my own plan. The third volume is now
advanced. I agree with you we must start with the very first plates & artists. When you have settled what you are to ask of Heath you shall have my introduction & warmest recommendation. I fear you will have hard work in making the men of art keep their day you have appointed. I think Mr. Cooper's choice is excellent I would have long since sent his poem but this house has been like a cried fair. I hope to see you soon after you come home as we have much about these prints to consider which will be better talkd over than written about.

Swabys accot. is 25 or therebye I thought I had paid it long since but they did not send in their bill till the other day. I will be obliged by your taking the trouble to pay it and to get me a few Best Bramah pens my stock being low. I wonder there are no pen menders in Edinburgh a man might make an honest fortune by handling a penknife with dexterity. I look forwards with anxiety to begin my Swiss tale. I can not tell why—I have as much encouragement to be confident as most people and yet I am far from it. The fat man was groaning more for you than I for I was enjoying the idleness which he was growling at. All are well here and I am always with regard Your faithful Servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st August [PM. 1828]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received yours 2 with great interest by which I observe Lord Melville is good enough so far to interest himself in your favour as to propose
(10-479)to give you the nomination of a friend to the situation
(10-479)of Keeper of the Register of Hornings leaving you to
(10-479)make such an arrangement as may be mutually beneficial.
(10-479)Now what I first advise you is to intrude so far on S. W.
(10-479)K——n's time as to put the matter under his consideration

(10-480)and I am not afraid of wearying out his goodness by
(10-480)requesting his advice. I myself at present cannot see
(10-480)how the proposed bed can be made large enough to
(10-480)accomodate two people and though half a loaf is better
(10-480)than no bread yet halving a crumb does very little good.
(10-480)When Wauchope had the office it was never better than
(10-480)800 ,, expences paid. This will be reduced by the
(10-480)Barons to 400 ,, or 500 ,, on the outside. A careful
(10-480)and trust worthy clerk is matter of the most peremptory
(10-480)necessity and with other expences of the office cannot
(10-480)come to less than 150 leaving divisible between you and
(10-480)the person holding & discharging the office 250 or at
(10-480)most 350 a year. It seems to me scarce worth while
(10-480)to enter into a transaction which is liable to challenge as
(10-480)a job for such a moderate object, especially as it would be
(10-480)considerd as a satisfaction for some time at least of such
(10-480)claims as you may otherwise be supposed to have. By
(10-480)far the most pleasant and straight forward object would
(10-480)be a place at some of the boards as Sir W——ms kindness
(10-480)intimated.

(10-480)I have some times thought that if the situation of
(10-480)principal Clerk of Session could be got it might be made
(10-480)to suit. You could be in London six months in the year
(10-480)and move on a pinch as I could do your duty for a week
(10-480)or two at any time. Hector MacDonalnds health and
(10-480)spirits since his great misfortune will incline him to retire
(10-480)so soon as he can. This cannot however be immediatly
(10-480) for there are two superannuations on the fund already. 
(10-480) But Ferriar is considerably upwards of 80 and poor Colin 
(10-480) Mackenzie’s health is very precarious. 

(10-480) I should mention that in the Register of Hornings a 
(10-480) very heavy responsibility is involved for the regular 
(10-480) keeping of the register which a prudent man would 
(10-480) scarce undertake without an adequate remuneration. 
(10-480) This of course would fall on the person who may act 
(10-480) in the office but the portion of the sleeping partner 
(10-480) must be decreased in proportion. Though however I 

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 481 

(10-481) see little hopeful in the proposed arrangement I will of 
(10-481) course listen to Lord Melville’s suggestions with the respect 
(10-481) his kindness deserves. My only confident reliance in the 
(10-481) matter is upon the person whose freindly assistance I can 
(10-481) depend upon with the most absolute confidence and by 
(10-481) whose hints you & I both ought to be absolutely guided. 
(10-481) If you think proper to shew Sir W—— this letter as an 
(10-481) apology for intruding on his time I am sure it will induce 
(10-481) him to give the matter a moments consideration & tell 
(10-481) you how to act. 

(10-481) I am in the act of making an article for Hadji. I have 
(10-481) an anxious letter from Lady Davy about Salmonia. I She 
(10-481) wishes me to review it and as she is my very early freind 
(10-481) & parcel cousin I would willingly oblige her if I could. 
(10-481) But I doubt even with Tom Purdies help we will scarce 
(10-481) make a new job of it. You may send me the work 
(10-481) however; if it will go in a frank. 

(10-481) By the bye in considering the feasibility of the Clerkship 
(10-481) of Session Bob Hamiltons very precarious hold of existence 
(10-481) should be considerd which would at once make a vacancy
without a superannuation.

I have no time to add anything more but am always
Yours affectionately          WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE [PM. 4th August 1828]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

MY DEAR SIR,— ... I should like to get some good modern history of Switzerland. There is one I believe in

French. Pray get it for me keeping a calm sough—Yours truly          W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [4 August 1828]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

DEAR LOCKHART,—Here are Dr and Mrs Hughes and their son—Hogg and Laidlaw Morritt and his two nieces little leisure therefore for any thing but Hogg who roars or grunts in a good natured stile keeps Mother Hughes in play so I will indite you a few minutes of prosing.

I inclose a letter of Burns to that singular old curmudgeon Lady Winnifred Maxwell or Constable 1 one of the most extravagant figures I ever saw. You will see he plays High Jacobite and on that account the letter is
curious. I imagine though his Jacobitism belonged like my own to the fancy rather than the feelings. He was however a great Pittite down to a certain period. In some man’s stupid. There were some passing stupid verses in the papers attacking and defending his verses on [a] preacher whom he termed an Unco’ Calf. In one of these probably that bright genius Ainslie’s production these lines occur in viteruperation [sic] of the adversary A Whig I guess—But Rab’s a Tory And gies us mony a funny story—

This was in 1787.

You would perfectly apprehend the purpose of my last important letter which you must have observed was written for the eye of the Invisible. I apprehend the best way is to trust to him entirely and refer yourself solely to him for advice and support. I think he will be disposed to push the Stamp Commission. It is a jest to propose to divide the Register of Hornings i.e. if Lord Melville means to do you any essential service.

We are all well here and both Annes join in love & regards Always yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 4 August [PM. 18z8]

Williams is hesitating whether to go up to London to watch the signs of the times or to stay here like the Sloth clinging to the last leaf of the Tree. It appears to me that it is most necessary to know for certain what the Whigs mean by keeping his name on their list notwithstanding
his resignation. Were I he I would baffle their action of damages by delivering one course of lectures & then cutting them. They could not ask more than their pound of flesh. But I would not advise this for fear of prejudicing him still more with the Kingites. Yet if he was generally known to have lectured against his will and to have lectured well his passing from the one institution to the other would be just of so much prejudice to that which he left and so much credit to that which he gained. At any rate it would simplify his situation very much.

I inclose a letter to Terry having lost his direction. It has lain long beside me. I cannot think of any biography that I could easily do excepting Queen Mary and that I would decidedly not do because my opinion in point of fact is contrary both to the popular feeling and to my own. Yours ever

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR CADELL,—I received with great pleasure the accompts of your further progress. It is as Hotspur says a good plot good friends and full of expectation. I am delighted my valued friend Wilkie is disposed to resume his pencil and happy to think that there is a chance of its being on our behalf. I should like to secure the property of the Sketches unless they came very high. Something like what Mr. Landseer proposes would make an excellent frontispiece.1

I have quite arranged the Swiss story to my satisfaction by resolving to introduce the Invisible Tribunal of
the Germans as a part of the agency of the story. It has never been well described is now forgotten and is a most admirable subject. For this purpose I am impatient to possess a work publishd in Germany five or six years since Voght's Geschichte der Fahmgerichte 2 in Deutschland that is Voght's history of the Secret or Invisible tribunal in Germany. It would be also of great consequence if I could get Leibnitz's collection in three or four volumes folio called Scriptores rerum Brunswicensium ;3 it contains much valuable materials. This last book is of less consequence. This book may be found lumbering up the shelves of some old bookshop if so pray let it be had. I can easily conceive you have enough to do running after artists and such like but you have less to do in Edinburgh now than in any other period. I have nothing to add but to wish you a continuance of success to reward your exertions being always Yours truly

1828  SIR WALTER SCOTT

Sir Francis Freling will forward the history of the Fahme-Gerichte by post if you send under cover to him at the Genl. P. Office It is I believe an 8vo.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON, SOLICITOR AT LAW, FLUDYER STREET, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I dispatchd your missive to Mr. Blacker, Lang poor fellow having gone to Harrowgate for his health which I wish were better. I believe he
I will think with me that we should let the trustees announce their own price before offering any as it would encourage them to give another turn upon the rope. I think the 5000 a fair price. On the accommodation of the house I cannot pretend to speak but with squinting and scrouging it can be made a temporary habitation & when all my family were at home I lived for several years in a much worse. I would be sorry to be at any expense in adding

486 LETTERS OF 1828

I have desired Blacker to open a communication with me directly and will acquaint you with events as they occur. But I think it doubtful if we can do much before the 22 so you will have time to receive Mrs Hills report. I need not add that should you be able to come down your couch is always ready here and we will look at the place together. I saw it at the very worst in the midst of rain and embarassed with a strange visitor whom I was obliged to carry with me. Always yours with kindest regards to Mrs Richardson in which Anne joins.

WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 12 August [postmarked 1828]

As you think the object really important why not run down per Carlisle Coach or steam five or six days would do it and save the danger [?] of missing stays in an interesting piece of business.

[Younger]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I welcome you home again with much congratulation on the subject of your voyage which
appears as successful as we could desire. I think the
lads of the brush have engaged con amore. Much obliged
to you for your kind attention to my commissions. I am
most anxious for Voght as I hope to make a severe impression
before I leave Abbotsford and save your Christmas
parcels if possible. If I can begin in first week of
September and meet no hitch this is possible enough. The
Grandfather Vol III is almost finishd not above ten
pages wanted. I hope Cochrane 1 will smoke nothing
about Voght or at least will be silent for he is very likely
to pick up inferences.

1828                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                   487

I believe I must be on the outlook for another house
this season Mrs Jobson being to return to Scotland but
there is time enough before us Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 13 August [1828]

The pens are excellent.
[Stevenson]

TO HON. ADAM FERIE,1 MONTREAL, CANADA

DEAR SIR,—I was duly favored with your obliging
letter and was willing to have waited till young William
Scott had given me some glimpse how he was like to turn
out before troubling the only friend I had in Canada,
which is Lord Dalhousie with any letters in his behalf. 2
The lad is very well disposed I believe but not very
clever and the views that I have for him must be narrower
or extended in proportion as he shall shew himself capable.
I would willingly do full justice to him at the same time
I would not like to recommend him to any situation for which he might not be fully competent and which only would be discreditable to the young man himself and to me. I send a letter however to Lord Dalhousie which I would have liked as well to have kept till the ensuing year when I could have something of the boys prospects and conduct. I have also written a few lines to Mr Galt who is an old acquaintance of mine and a great friend of my son in law. This I also enclose to your friendly care.

I hear Lord Dalhousie is likely to leave Canada soon if so the letter may be burned and I will get one for his successor whoever that may happen to be. If the lad has been out of employment I have no objection to let him have 10— or 20—otherwise he must depend on his own resources. We gather that he was fool enough to decline a situation which I got for him in London. He has more sense by this time it is to be hoped.

I cannot tell you my dear Sir how much I am obliged to you for your care in this matter. There can be no difficulty in getting recommendations if I ever heard that he was trying something for himself. I have not heard from him but his mother and father in law 2 have a letter announcing his arrival.

If any matter should occur in which I could show myself sensible of your great kindness I would esteem myself very happy. I am with a great sense of obligation Dear Sir Your very thankful humble servant

ABBOTSFORD 18th August 1828       WALTER SCOTT

[ Ferrie]
TO JOHN GALT

DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your obliging letters and a large box of the most excellent Segars I ever smoked from Mr. Hone. This undeserved kindness claims and has my best gratitude and not knowing Mr. Hone's address I must trust to your goodness for finding means to carry my grateful thanks and my assurances that I will not fail as the old song says to

Think of him when I take tobacco.

I understand you are at the head of a considerable settlement and building instead of Castles in the air. I wish you good success in your new trade but hope you will not lay aside your old one. The woods and their red and black inhabitants should find materials & you have Scotch & Highland settlers at your elbow. Jonathan also has his humours.

By the way I believe you already had some plague about a nephew of mine (on the wrong side of the blanket) son of a deceased brother. His name is [William Scott]. I had him educated with our friend Bridges who gives him a good character for industry, honesty and such plain dealing qualities. He is slow in capacity and all I am ambitious for him is something of a clerk's place where he may make decent bread as his education has been in that line. I wrote to Lord Dalhousie on the subject and have now to regret his removal from Canada will prevent the lad enjoying his patronage which I know his lordship would have extended to him. If you can with perfect convenience serve this youngster
by getting him with some honest way of livelihood it will greatly oblige me and I will be delighted if I can show my sense of the obligation by doing anything in my power for you here.

Lockhart is well but my daughter and [he] are much distressed by the infirm health of their eldest boy. I am dear Sir Your obliged humble servant

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE

WALTER OCOTT

18 August 1828

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MANY thanks my dear Charles for your kind letter which reachd per favour of a hirsute poet of Peterhead called Peter Buchan 2 or Beechan as he rather terms it. His collection is very curious and two or three pieces excepted in general genuine. Indeed the man does not seem capable of supplying their want of authenticity by any tolerable degree of genius. I scarce know anything so easily discoverd as the piecing and patching of an old ballad the darns in a silk stocking are not more manifest. Mr Buchan has been extremely active and successful in his researches. Some of the songs are I suspect originally Danish. I advised Mr Buchan to leave out most if not all those ballads of which he has given barely various readings it would be a great thing to say of them all Never before printed, which could not be said if he takes in worse editions of Johnie Armstrong Young Musgrave Robin Hood & the like merely because they are different sets from those in common currency. He may easily
(10-491) attend to this for if he would really make a little money
(10-491) he must not let his collection get beyond two volumes or
(10-491) three at the very utmost.

(10-491) I had a very polite invitation to join the Commissioners
(10-491) for the improvements as they call it but did not chuse to
(10-491) sail in that boat. It is in vain to say to you

(10-491) Come hither come hither come hither.

(10-491) I will perhaps see you for a few minutes next week as I
(10-491) must be for a day in Edinburgh Yours most
(10-491) affectionately  WALTER SCOTT

(10-491) ABBOTSFORD 22d. Aug. [1828]

[Horner and Sharpe’s Letters]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-491) MY DEAR JAMES,—I have your monitions & am half
(10-491) sorry you know my secret which I would not have told
(10-491) Cadell but to get some particular books. You must not
(10-491) cry like children, at a play " Papa when is the ghost
(10-491) coming". I hope we will get on through this as other
(10-491) difficulties. If I have not seen the Alps I have seen Salva
(10-491) Rosa's pictures of the Appenines which will do as well. I

(10-491) In short we will do as we dow. The end of the Tales
(10-491) will attend you soon I want to see more distinctly what
(10-491) room I have. Your calculation is certainly something
(10-491) large Yours truly  W. S.
Monday [25 August 1828] [ABBOTSFORD]

This contains Revise G. proof O. a letter & an old newspaper.

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your letter 1 and quite understand what is to be done. I must of course follow Lord M's lead and make my answer when he proposes and then I will write such an account of what passes as may be shewn to your confidential freind & patron. I think the thing is in a good train. Of course you will take particular care of the politics of the review and keep a sharp look out on the facts of great questions as they occur. I began this letter long since on receiving your[s] about your interview with the Invisible but I had resolved not to send it till I could send the Review at the same time. We have had several visitors Dean of Chester 2 one he has been rather unwell and was obliged to stay a day at Edinburgh under Abercrombys charge. The Miss Ardens arrived last night. Morritts niece Catherine is to be forthwith wedded unto Sir Archd. Edmondstone which gives him great pleasure.3

I wish the inclosed may be worth any thing & I fear it is terribly inaccurate. I will go on with Hadgi Baba & if not in time now you will have it in store for another.

So the L. High Admiral is gone by the board.4 I had an idea that they would have let him keep the show and parade of the thing and contented themselves with
restricting the real authority but that might be found

impossible. Lord Melville I see does not return to the old ship. This is very well as concerns Scotland to which India is the corn chest. Said Lord is not heard of here. When he appears (as I wish he would) Laissez faire a Don Antoine. Lady Louisa Stuart writes in much better spirits about Johnie than I ventured to expect and she is not hasty in speaking her mind. I have been expecting the two Mules of Kintire 1 for several days but have heard nothing of them. Charles I understand is travelling after the fashion of a fahrende Studente. I have little to say of myself except that I am quite well scribbling and loitering about the woods by turns.

I saw your freind Edwards. Pray is he a Patt or no ? I suspect he is especially as he seems shy to own it. His speech bewrayeth him. Your rivals are making every effort and I observe have hit upon the same plan of biography. I had another application from them to which of course I gave the go bye. Of course I am most willing to give what aid I can but then what is it to be ? I dare say you will find something which I can do in a popular manner. Adieu the post is just starting. Anne joins in best love to Johnie to Wat little Miss and Sophia. I am always yours most truly WALTER SCOTT

27 Augt. 1828

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have been long silent not idle however.

I do not quite understand the business with Longman
not recollecting what is our interest in the poetical works.

But of course Mr. Gibson and you know best what can be done properly & safely. I have a great hatred of law suits.1

The little book on the Secret tribunals with Leibnitz will serve me well. I begin this very day—a gloomy one it is.

The last of the Tales goes off with this packet—Our engravings are 1 Montrose 2 Dundee and for the third I should like to have Fletcher of Saltoun or Lord Belhaven the orator. One or other could certainly be come by.

I remain Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st Sept. [1828] (2)

TO DAVID LAING

MY DEAR SECRETARY,—I return the proof sheets & with them your abbreviate of the Bannatyne. It would be desireable to add to the account of the Manuscript some accoompt of the editions which have been made from it Allan Ramsay Hailes Sibbald and so forth.3 If [I] had a list of such editions with a note of their dates and contents I could easily add a sketch of the character of each edition. At present I do not remember any but these three but I suppose Pinkerton & Ritson both rummaged the Bannatyne. Allan Ramsays verses concerning the manuscript should come into this summing up. I approve greatly of representing the old House of Ravelstone. I omitted it in case of some mistake on my part. I have
TO DAVID LAING

DEAR AND LEARND MR SECRETARY,—I have incontinent
complied with your request and finishd the sketch of
George Bannatynes life. I am so blind that I sometimes
mistake dates so my sketch may be faulty in that
particular. Are there no notices of Georges decease?
You will see I propose to throw Sir William MacLeod
Bannatynes note 1 which I dont quite understand into
Appendix—also Bannatynes own verses which are sad
trash also Allan Ramsays verses although mentioning
Hardyknute &c they are rather to be considerd as applying
to the Evergreen than the Bannatyne Manuscripts.
The next thing would be to have an account of the
Editors who have filld their buckets at Bannie's fountain
and the general content[s] of the Manuscript yet
unpublishd if any there be.

I highly approve of your projected Dunbar. It is a
great national work. I hope you do not design to make
castrations. I observe one or two in the Dance of the
Deadly sins. I trust you will give us at least uncastrated
ditions for the initiated. Such a classic as Dunbar
cannot be indecent any more than a naked statue. Pray
think on this: indeed it is rather inconsistent craving your
pardon to make verbal corrections on account of coarseness
because the sam[e] rule should exclude all Dunbars
lighter pieces and others of that age. The ears of
Antiquaries are like those of confessors and remain unsullied
by the grossness of a former age & books limited to the
learned and curious are like classics to be given entire.

No more at present but health & fraternity. Yours truly

2 Sept r. [1828] (2) QUOTH THE ABBOT OF THE FORD

[Edin. Univ. Lib]

496 LETTERS OF 1828

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—By this time you have the review of Salmoniana. I have been much botherd by company including a certain Due de Levis 1 the most complete French chatter box I ever met with—a man of experience and talents too. Then I have had the fag of putting on the Stocks a hundred & first novel which is not yet afloat. But I will get Hagi forward in a [day] or two. The Salmoniana went under Sir Francis's cover. I will send this by Crokers. God knows the greatest pleasure life could afford me would be your coming back to Chiefswood for three or four months in the year for my lameness gets as is to be expected troublesome and painful and I am every month more dependent on my freinds. But I never expected it could be otherwise and have rather to be thankful for the activity I have possessd than sorry that I cannot climb rocks and walk over hills as formerly.

The prospect of seeing you in September with the He-mule 2 gives me much pleasure. I inclose a letter to him.
I told you in my last your opponents were driving on
is it right I mean prudent to take the same course.

My idea of the planting was to cast them into letters
addressed perhaps to the young Duke of Buccleuch. I
would willingly introduce a memoir of Evelyne but I
fear I could say nothing but what is found in the diary
unless you can find further materials. Then Sir Henry
Stewart is bringing out a full-loaded cannon 1 and my
pop-gun might be accounted an act of rivalry although
I hope it might be accommodated on the system of puff
va le Roi piff Monsr. le Dauphin. But it is for Mr Murray
to think whether his cruisers may not run foul of each
other. I will do any thing that is thought most suitable.
It is all one to me.

I suppose Charles will be soon home from his trip. No
news here except that Tom has cut his foot with his axe
(the ass) and cannot shoot game for Anne nor lend me his
shoulder on the hill which is become more necessary than
I could wish. All this will be remedied by Walters
arrival and yours.

I am delighted to hear as I do from more quarters than
one that my pretty Violet is free of the Doctors; these
a set of honest gentlemen who may be termed like
lawyers necessary Evils, of supreme use in extremity but
dangerous counsellors in the ordinary state of health.
I hope Sophia thinks as I do in this matter: & rejoice to
think Johnie is better under a system of regimen rather
than medicine.

I never saw Chiefswood looking so beautiful. I think
of planting a small skirting of trees to screen it from the heavy west wind. But this we will consider at meeting. All as well with us as possible. We had a pleasant visit of Morritt and since that of the Miss Ardens which makes amends for some bores. I must not forget our kind friends Dr & Mrs Hughes. I really felt the kindness of their visit very much. To make my packet respectable I inclose a book for Mrs Hughes. There is a letter for Sophia & please throw that for the Mule and the other into the Post House.

I am anxious to hear of Lord Melville. He is a terrible dawdle in certain matters which is wretched policy. Always affectionately yours with kind love to Johnie Walter and baby. WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 September [1828]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

MY DEAR WALTER,—I am two letters in debt to you and one to Jane, not a usual state of our correspondence. I observe pardon a pun—that your Duking has ended in a Ducking. I wish their R. Hisses would keep decent in the public eye at least. We are delighted with the prospect of seeing you here as you propose. Peter and the Blacks will attend Jane as soon as we know the time of your arrival and bring her out to Abbotsford. There are a good number of Black game & partridges which we will preserve also a few pheasants of which the cock birds ought to be shot at least some of them. So I hope you
This letter was begun a fortnight since and I stopd short in the hope of seeing Jane and you every day but

we have been hitherto disappointed and now Lockhart says you are to come down with him as a bachelor on or about the middle of the month to which we will look forward with pleasure although we regret my dear Janes absence which I presume is occasiond by her necessary attention to Mrs. Jobson whom of course she will wish to see as much of as possible while she resides in England.

I have no news to send you except that Tom Purdie has cut his foot with his axe and is laid up for the present but fast recovering. His blood must be in [a] good state for an admirer of mountain dew for his wound though a vein was cut has heald by simple bandaging up with the blood without any salve or ointment, which the learrd call a cure by the first intention.

I suppose the Foreigner 1 will be soon home judging from the state of his finances. He has I understand been chaunting Roland the Brave from the top of Rowlands Eck as they call it to the great alarm doubtless of all such owls and ravens as were within hearing. Once more my kindest love to Jane and sincere respects to Mrs. Jobson if with you. The Wells is I believe with Sir Adam who insists that great injustice is done to her merits by an ungrateful world. Anne sends her love. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 Sept. [1828]
TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I add [to] your collection another translation as you seemed to like those which you cleared my hands of. I cannot tell how kind I felt your visit and how much I am obliged to you for your patience

500             LETTERS OF               1828

with wet days and slow movements. Alas! with every wish to make my weather & pace agreeable to my friends I have now as little power of mending the last as of improving the first. My Jog on, jog on the greensward way

is degenerated into a sad hobble but while I can get good friends 1 to keep me company I will not greatly regret it.

All are well here dogs women and men—only Tom Purdie has cut his foot with an axe so I want for a time his prop and stay. We have had a very pleasant visit from the Miss Ardens who filled up the blank of evening melody which you left behind you. We are thinking how to arrange the Covenanting Banner 2 but cannot settle the manner as yet.

Remember me kindly to the excellent Doctor to Mr. Hughes Mrs. Hughes and grand children. They write in such terms of Johnies health that I begin to have some hope on that anxious subject which until now I have never entertaind with much confidence. Believe me always My dear Mrs. Hughes, yours most faithfully
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—Contrary to wont I make you the medium of conveyance to Mr Ballantyne. I inclose the receipt for Cash. You may make the advance if convenient instead of 100 as announced and I must trouble you to send the receipts without waiting for parcel as Lang is at Harrowgate & the Clerks do not pay without.

You are to stand Secretary for the New Edition. I therefore send the 4th volume of Queenhoo Hall from which I pray you copy or have copied from p. 43 to p. 79 being the two last chapters of the work. They are composed by me and I wish to print them & another fragment which never saw the light as the first sketches of my attempts at romance. They will be in appendix to the General preface which I am finishing while the things are in my head.

I hear Newton is finishing a picture of the Baron of Bradwardine. I dare say you will care not to engage two artists on the same subject. When I have sketched the preface I will keep it beside me for additions & improvements as such occur I will be soon in Switzerland but want every thing about this great work put at your disposal without interruption on my part.

The Copy from Queenhoo hall must be written only
TO CHARLES TERRY [JUNR.]

SIR,—I had not the means by me when I received your Letter 2 to reply to it by an exact statement of my claim upon

502  LETTERS OF  1828

Mr. Daniel Terrys estate. I have now to state to you that it stands thus.

1825 Septr. 2 Mr. James Ballantyne or Messrs. Ballantyne & Co/ remitted a bill payable at sight to Mr. Daniel Terry for cash advanced by me - 500., 0., 0

exchange & stamp - - - - 1., 8.,

1828 Three years interest due on the above sum ------- 75.,

576., 8

Any proceedings which you may consider as necessary by affidavit or otherwise to ascertain the justice of the above claim shall be had when I am made acquainted with their nature I am sir your most obedt Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 16 Septr. 1828
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—The draughts came safe. I hope you have received the per contra from Marshall. I have been at the circuit which has been an interruption.

I am much obliged by the transcript of the chapter from Queenhoo. I inclose an addition to be made to the Note on Dandie Dinmont.

The painting by Cooper is admirable. If the engravers do their part it will be capital. I have sent him the verses some days since but inclose a letter to him to thank him for the painting.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I am a little puzzled about the drawing of the Pavilion. I do not understand quite what is meant by signing the treaty of Union. No signature was necessary as I understand it. 1st Two set of Commissioners agreed upon the articles on which a Union might be formd. 2 Scotland taking these into consideration passed an act ratifying these articles with some changes. This was 3dly. adopted by the English Parliament and when the exemplification or authentick Copy was laid before the Scottish parliament the Treaty was eo ipso complete. I am sure Mr Thomson would give us some information on this subject. I would incline to describe the pavilion as a place [where the Commissioners] are said to have held their secret meetings. I will write to him further from you on this subject before I return the proofs.
The Maiden of the Mist is going on but I have not yet got her fairly launched. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT
21 Septr 1828

I trouble you with a letter or two.

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON, TINWALD HOUSE, DUMFRIES

MY DEAR ADAM,—I am favoured with your kind letter. Perhaps the best improvement to be made of our getting so near the dark end of the Bridge of Mirza and losing the companions of our earlier journey is to stick together and if we cannot help each other from tumbling over at least make the passage comfortable while we hobble on.—So I will apply my moral and come to Tinwald as you request. I am sorry Walter cannot be of the party having failed in getting leave or rather as the other Major was abroad & the Colonel at a distance so that in his absence the regiment would be without a field officer. I have therefore proposed to Colonel James Fergusson to join me to storm your castle and our plan is to spend Sunday with William Laidlaw at Wheathope & set off early in the morning which bring[s] us in good time to Tinwald when we will place ourselves under your orders for Drumlanrick and Dumfries and expect your company back with us on Thursday. My kind Compliments to my Lady and believe me Most faithfully yours

WALTER SCOTT
TO ABRAHAM COOPER, R.A.

MY DEAR SIR,—I am greatly delighted with your sett-to between Glossin & Dirk Hatteraick which is in the right savage spirit of the scene. Two or three days since I had the pleasure of sending Mr Thomas Hood (not being sure of your address) the lines you wishd for the autograph is for you if you care about such things.

Wishing you every felicity & encouragement in the display of your charming talent and rejoiced that Cadell has benefited so much by it, I am with regard Dear Sir your obliged humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART

I AM obliged like you to send a brief letter. I return the Salmonia corrected. Pray say to Lady Davy with my best love what pleasure it gives me to do any thing however imperfectly which can give pleasure to her or Sir Humphrey. I will write to her the first moment I can call my own but have been lately so much hurried that I hardly have time to scribble this invoice which I cannot call a letter & wish to save post. I had hopes to have heard of your motions northward which would give us much pleasure. Your brother is Laird of Milton which
I hope he will call Milton Wicketshaw.

Love to Sophia & babies. Dear Johnie what a blessing

Tuesday Evening [30th September 1828]

I will write to Charles tomorrow 2 or next day & send this with it as I closed my packet without putting it in.

The proofs go by Sir Francis Freling.

I inclose the only certificate in my power that is wanted.

Also a letter from Mr. Cowper containing the address of his vice Consul whom I think you should open some correspondence with. Mr. Slade & others connected with these matters are old persons and life is not to be reckoned on. Do you ever hear of Miss Nicolson? Sophia should call not often but occasionally. It is not fair to cut her after getting her evidence.

[Nat. Lib. Scot]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—Your last was a great disappointment as it informed me I was no[t] to see Jane and you for some time. But I entirely approve of your declining to do that yourself which you had blamed in a brother officer.

If you go abroad next winter I wonder you do not think rather of some place to the southward than of Germany. I think it might be of advantage to that constitutional cough which comes back more than I like.

If you do go to Germany however I must give you an
Introduction to Prince Gustavus who is married to the Daughter of the King of the Netherlands and will I am sure pay you some attention & if you go to Weimar I will give you a line to my respected friend Goethe the prince of German poets.

I was inexpressibly shockd with the death of Hector MacDonald. It was terribly sudden but had been preceded by some irregularities in the bowels a hint which no wise man suffers to pass without precautions. I fear his family will be but indif[fer]ently situated. But Margaret on whom the estate descends will be I am sure as kind to her sisters as circumstances will permit. They are all to reside at Ross a severe change for girls who were accustomed to racket about a little too much.

Tell Jane I have been with Sir Adam at Tinwald for two days and found the good humourd lady and Miss Wells in perfect good health. We went on Wednesday to a grand entertainment given by the county of Dumfries to the Duke of Buccleuch where we had turtle venison champagne & etceteras of all kinds.2 We remaind at table from 1/2 past six till 12 not a tipsy man that I saw though some in the wind's eye a little. I dined with Hogg on my return yesterday who fed us in great style—Us means Colonel Fergusson & myself. Anne joins in kindest love and affection to Jane. Let me have a line soon I am always Your affectionate father

ABBOTSFORD 3 October [1828] WALTER SCOTT
Your old friend Pat seems quiet as a barrel of gun-powder. I suppose there will be a blow-up soon.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had a letter some time since from Mr. Charles Terry who is trustee on poor Dan's estate requesting to know the amount of my claim & who was to act for me in London. I had to write & make inquiry about it and was only lately enabled to make the inclosed reply & to name you as my representative in the matter. I will be glad to get what can be gathered out of the fire. Little Walter Terry has been a week with us—a fine boy and happy as the day is long. I was sorry when the poor fellow had to go back to the Academy. I do not know Mr. Charles Terrys address but D. Terry or Mr. Chisholm Lincoln's Inn Fields can supply it and I will be obliged to you by your attention to the matter.

I made a forced march over the hills last Sunday with Col. Fergusson. We dined & slept at W Laidlaw's Wheathope who with his kind wife made many enquiries after you. Next day one of the most stormy I have witnessed we passed the Lochs & visited at some risque the Grey Mares tail. Mr. Hope Johnstone has made a practicable walk but still to get a full view of the fall is a Saint Kevan affair and we could hardly hold on for the wind. Moreover John Nicolson whose shoulder I made use of took fright in the scramble. However we got safe to Adams to our dinner. Next day we went to Drumlanrig and on Wednesday partook of a grand entertainment given by the Country gentlemen to the
Duke of Buccleuch when he was be-turtled—be-champagned & be-speechd. To the last he replied in a very manly speech which however he fired off with no small alarm, being his first broadside so to speak.

I hope Johnie continues to amend—his restoration to health is to me as unexpected as it is agreeable. I find Walter has given up his plan of coming down & I suppose yours is also ended. I wanted to go with you to your brothers new dominions as he did me the honour to wish my opinion on some proposed building & alteration. This I fear is now unlikely. What is much more agreeable to look for is the chance of your being here or at Chiefswood next year which would be a joyous look to. I trust matters will continue to look prosperous upon you and heartily wish the Deil would dance off a commissioner of Excise or Customs to make room for you. I put my faith in the Invisibles [help].

I am confounded with the reports from Ireland which look very like a blow-up: it is quite Drydens state of the elements.

A horrid silence first invades the ear And in that silence still a storm we fear.1

When you write let me know how Croker gets on—well enough with the Lord I suppose but Lord help him when he faces the Lady.

I must not omit to tell you that we roused the tusky boar at Mount Benger on our return and partook of an excellent mess at his trough given with great kindly feeling. Very anxious about your wellfare was the
(10-508)aforesaid Sus.

(10-508)My kindest love to Sophia Johnie Walter & Miss. Tell
(10-508)Johnie his live stock are in health and impatient to see
(10-508)him. Always my dear Lockhart Yours most truly

(10-508)WALTER SCOTT

(10-508)3d October [1828] ABBOTSFORD

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 509

(10-509)Affectionate love to the Couple of Cantire. It is a
(10-509)horrid disappointment not seeing them.
(10-509)I inclose a note for Mr. Wright.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-509)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I had your brief letter which
(10-509)gave me the pleasant assurance that you were well and
(10-509)hard at work after your wanderings. I am sure you will
(10-509)always keep in view that unremitting attention in your
(10-509)state of probation is the almost certain road to distinction
(10-509)& promotion and that when an opportunity arises to
(10-509)make a move in your favour it will have the better or
(10-509)worse [sic].

(10-509)It will be agreeable to Lord Dunglass 2 to know that the
(10-509)Duke made I believe his maiden speech at an entertainment
(10-509)given to him by almost all the gentlemen of Dumfriesshire.
(10-509)I went over by the Lochs to be present and
(10-509)was almost blown into the caldron at the Grey Mares
(10-509)tail for my pains having climbed up to get a nearer view
(10-509)during a perfect Tornadoe. It is now made in some
sort accessible at least to those who have stout hearts & heads.

The Duke was much frightend but spoke in a manly and most courteous manner. The most impressive part of the oration was an intimation that he should frequently reside at Drumlannrigg & be happy to see the Gentlemen of the county there & repay their hospitality in kind.

One huge Johnstone or Jardine looking fellow smote the table with a most energetic thump of applause that shewd his thoughts were on turtle & venison once a year at least.

The meeting was a most gentlemanlike & orderly one as ever I saw.

Anne has quite recoverd [from] her painful complaint—for game I believe she is like Friday with the Rusk: Greedy dog eat up all himself. We have had such hosts of people especially foreigners (whom I hate) that we have had little more game than kept the table, poor Tom with his lame foot being our only shooter. The game seems plenty. I saw in Yarrow what I never observed in my life before, moor fowl feeding on corn as freely as black Cocks. So there is an end of the old saying

The Moor cock swore by his rough shin
That he never woud brook the carle's win
He would live better on the heather tap
Than the Carle would live on all his crap.

Adieu or as I suppose you have been saying of late Lebewohl. Your affectionate father
We slept a night at Mr Laidlaws at Wheathope who were anxious in enquiries after you.

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—We were equally gratified and surprized by the arrival of the superb Timepiece with which you have ornamented our halls. There are grand discussions where it is to be put and we are only agreed upon one point that it is one of the handsomest things of the kind we ever saw and that we are under great obligations to the kind donor. On my part I shall never look on it without recollecting that the employment of my time is a matter of consequence to you as well as myself.1

I send you two letters of which copies will be requisite for the Magnum Opus they must be copied separately. I wish you would learn from Mr Walter Dickson with my best respects the maiden name of Mrs Goldie and the proper way in which she ought to be designed.2 Another point of information I wish to have is concerning the establishment of the Kings Beadsmen or Bluegowns. Such must occur in any account of the Chapel Royal to which they are an Appendage but I have lookd into Arnot & Maitland without being able to find such an account though I may have overlookd it. My friend Dr Lee 3 will
know at once where this is to be sought for * with a chance of finding it. The notice of the Beadsmen in the text of the Antiquary is accurate enough but I would like to say something more pointed in the Magnum where I intend giving a sketch of the old Scotch beggar with some anecdotes of Andw. Gemmells the prototype of Edie Ochiltree. I find that doing a little at the Magnum when the humour hits will bring it on fast enough.

I will inclose you receipts for about 150—payable about 24th Current and will find the advance of a hundred convenient at this time. You can send the receipt as usual which arranges it most conveniently.

Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 4th October [1828]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

Dear James,—I send sheet C. in haste I will read the others with attention to your criticism. But after all its force lies in the old & elegant proverb "as the sow fills the draf 1 sours". The public always demand novelty & novelty cannot always be attained. However we will do our best. I am at home for good

Yours truly

W SCOTT

Saturday [4 Oct. 1828]